Gc
929.2
C67405c
1613462

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 01219 9540

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/haydnsamuelcoleh00cole

HAYDN SAMUEL COLE
AND HIS ANCESTRY

Copyright, 1935, by
HAYDN SAMUEL COLE

1613462

Gift '35

Preface

A FEW *years ago Mr. William P. Abbott of Suffern, New York, came into my office, and while he was there I opened a letter from a lady in New York who wanted to sell me a book on the Cole family. I handed the letter to Mr. Abbott with the remark that this book pertained to the English Coles and that my family was Dutch, adding that, according to a letter written by my grandfather Cole, the American line came from Ulster County, New York. Mr. Abbott then asked whether I had traced my ancestry, and I told him that I knew practically nothing about my family back of my two grandfathers. He asked me to send him a copy of my grandfather's letter and said that he would be glad to examine the records in Kingston and its vicinity, with a view to finding information about the Cole family. From this conversation has grown what is printed in this book. The volume will be of interest to very few people outside of my immediate family, but its preparation has given me an occupation and much pleasure.*

The great library of the Minnesota Historical Society in St. Paul has made available for me practically everything needed for research work involved in the preparation of this volume. I have found some errors in the printed page, and I hope that in this book I have reduced misstatements to a minimum. I have tried to prove from deeds, wills, probate files, vital records, and other authoritative sources whatever

is herein stated as fact; and in cases where I was unable to find convincing proof for a point, I have modified statements relating to it by the use of such terms as "perhaps," "possibly," or "probably." No attempt has been made to include collateral branches or to give complete information, except in direct ascent.

In 1751 Great Britain, in order to conform to the calendar used by most of Europe, adopted the Gregorian or new-style calendar. Parliament passed an act ordering that the day following September 2, 1752, be accounted the fourteenth of the month, and that the year commence on January 1 instead of on March 25. Instead of giving two dates, all dates between January 1 and March 25 prior to 1752 used in the present volume have been made to conform to the new-style calendar. All places are in Massachusetts unless otherwise stated. The inscriptions on many of the tombstones pictured in this volume were made clearer by the use of chalk before the photographs reproduced herein were taken.

HAYDN S. COLE

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA

St. Paul, Minn., April 29, 1936.

Will you please make the following corrections in my book, "Haydn Samuel Cole and His Ancestry."

1. Delete the date "1754" below the name James Peirce in No. 230 of the "Fan Index" which follows the list of "Illustrations."

2. Page 82: In last line of note "between pages 76 and 77" instead of "between pages 80 and 81."

3. Page 117: Delete "May 31, 1754" in 10th line of No. 229 and in 1st and 2nd lines of No. 230.

4. Page 137: In 7th line from bottom change date from "1881" to "1882."

5. In caption of lower picture opposite page 147 reverse names Colonel Dudley, General Armstrong (Indian Bureau).

6. Page 169: In first line of last paragraph date should be "1917" instead of "1918."

I request that corrections be made on each page itself. If you desire this letter may be inserted to show that corrections are requested by the author.

Yours truly,

Haydn S. Cole

HAYDN S. COLE.

Contents

THE ANCESTORS OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE

COLE 3
DU BOIS 12
VAN AKEN 18
WESTBROOK 19
WEIST 21
LITS 23
SLUYTER 24
WALKER 25
HOW 35
LEARNED 37
SHUMWAY 41
BARTON 42
BRIDGES 44
BELLOWS 46
CARLETON 47
OSGOOD 50
BARKER 52
ELLIOT 53
CLOYES 57
WHEELER 60
CHASE 64
KIMBALL 66
WATSON 67

ROUNSEVELL 85
HOWLAND 92
MACOMBER 94
WILLIAMS 98
ROGERS 100
HOAR 102
WILBUR 105
PEIRCE 108
HOSKINS 110
GODFREY 112
RICHMOND 114
PEIRCE 116
EDDY 119
DEVOTION 122
POND 124
IMMIGRANT ANCESTORS OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE 126
APPENDIX 128

THE REMINISCENCES OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE

STUDENT AND CADET 133
IN THE REGULAR ARMY 138
LAWYER AND FINANCIER 154
IN THE WORLD WAR 161
PEACE AND HONOR 183

INDEX 191

Illustrations

DR. CORNELIUS D. H. COLE 4

DR. CORNELIUS D. H. COLE'S COMMISSION 5

DR. WILLIAM H. COLE 8

GRAVESTONE OF SARAH VAN AKEN 18

RECORDS OF THE INTENTION OF MARRIAGE AND OF THE MARRIAGE OF DANIEL CHASE AND MARGARET LAWSON 55

SAMUEL SMITH WATSON 76

THE WILL OF JOHN WATSON (1675–1769) 76–77

GRAVESTONES OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH WATSON 77

THE HOME OF SAMUEL S. WATSON 77

GRAVESTONES OF PHILIP AND MARY ROUNSEVELL 86

GRAVESTONE OF WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL II 86

GRAVESTONES OF REBECCA AND WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL III 87

WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL TO PHILIP ROUNSEVELL, MARCH 11, 1708/9 88

THE HOME OF WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL IV, BUILT AT CAROLINE, NEW YORK, 1820 90

GRAVESTONES OF BETSY ROUNSEVELL WATSON AND ROXANA ROUNSEVELL 91

GRAVESTONES OF HANNAH AND WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL 91

GRAVESTONES OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH MACOMBER 94

GRAVESTONES OF WILLIAM AND SARAH HOAR 94

GRAVESTONES OF SAMUEL AND REBEKAH HOAR 95

GRAVESTONES OF RICHARD AND MARY GODFREY 112

BESSIE R. WATSON, 1853 134

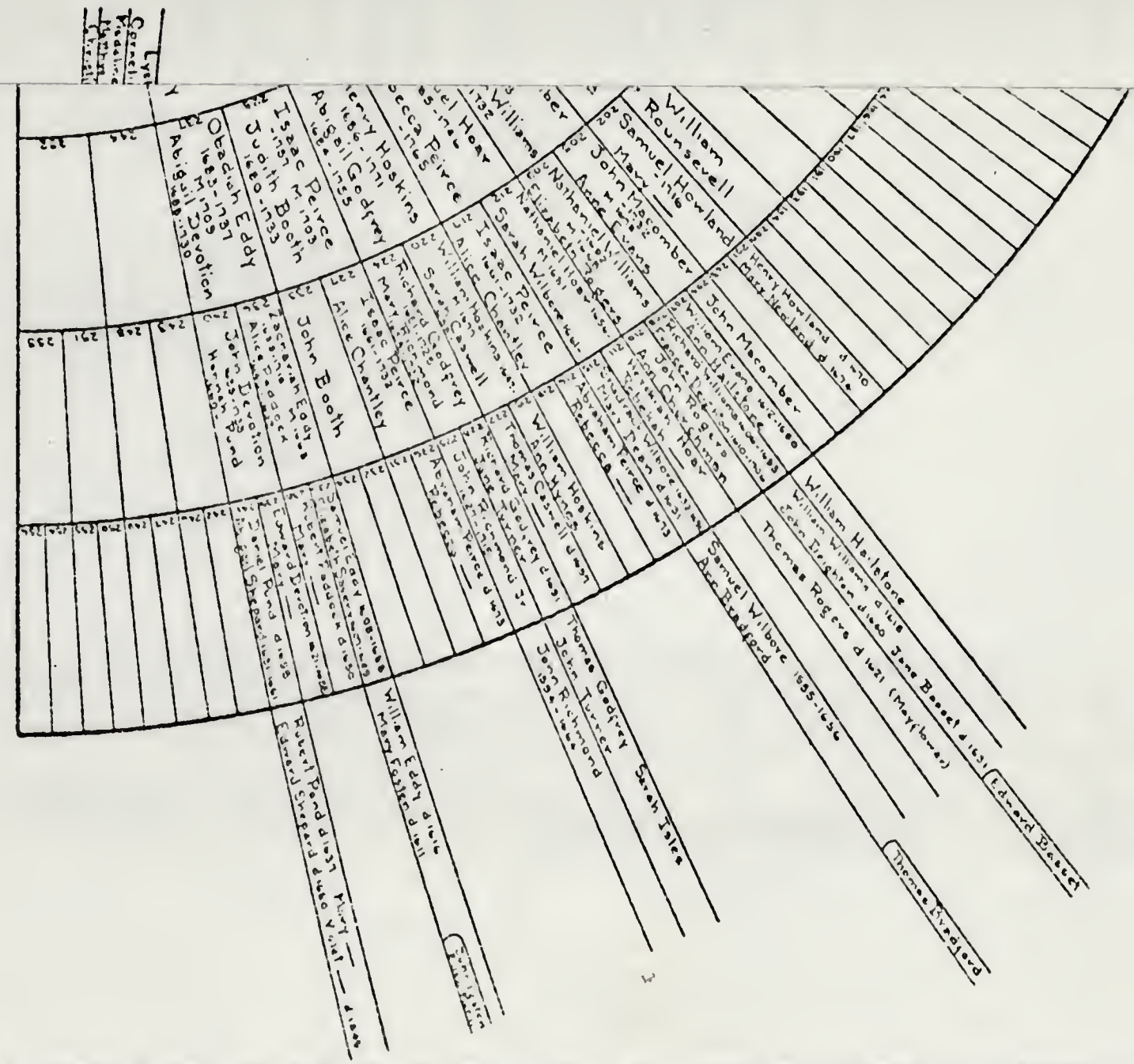
TREMONT STREET, KEWANEE, ILLINOIS, 1870 135

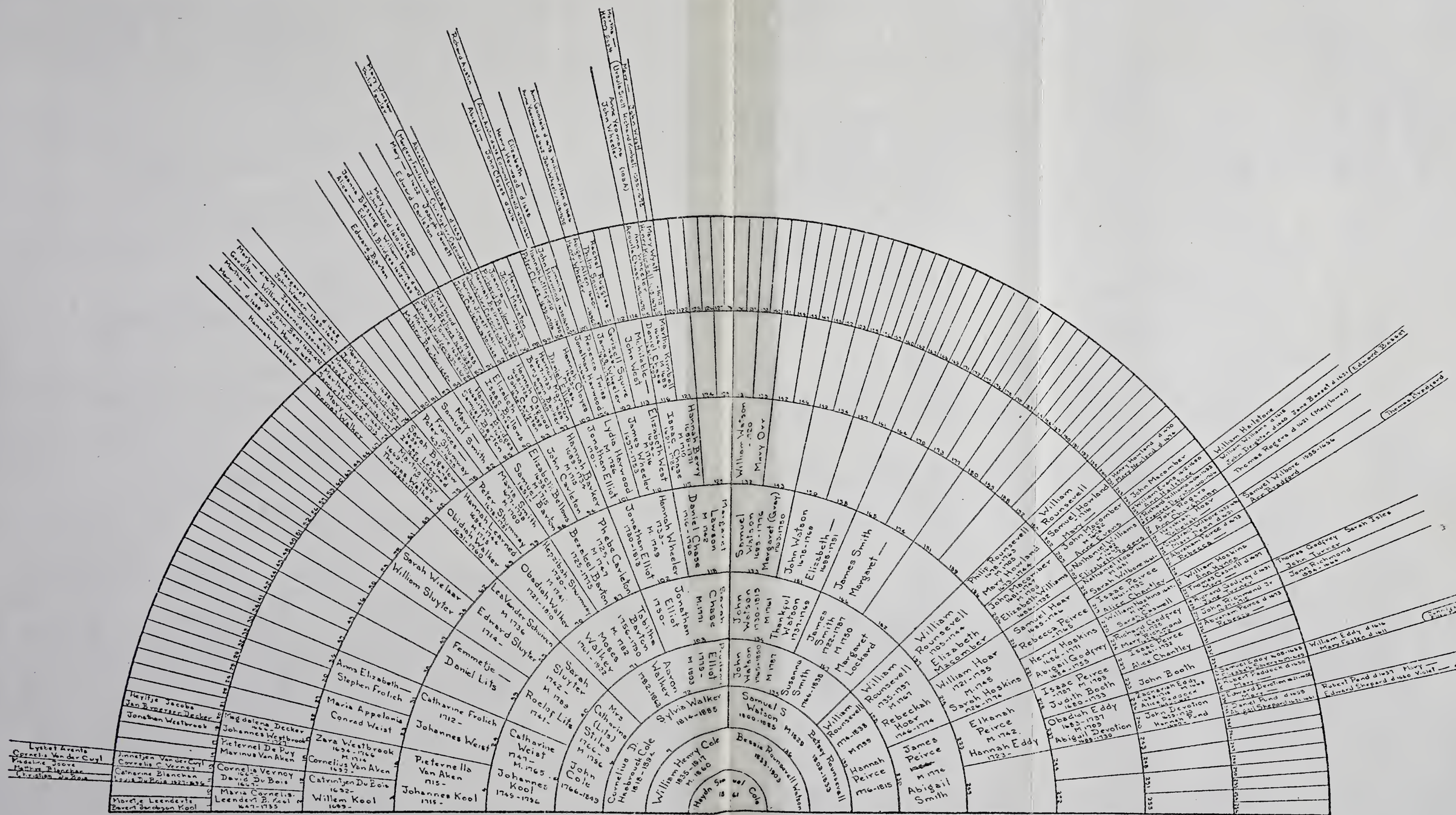
CADET CAPTAIN COLE, 1885 136

THE CLASS OF 1885, UNITED STATES MILITARY ACADEMY, WEST POINT 137

WILLIAM H. AND BESSIE W. COLE, 1870 140
JOHN F. AND MARY W. MENSE, 1856 140
MARY E. MENSE, 1870 141
HAYDN AND MAYTE COLE, 1871 141
WALLACE H. COLE, 1891 141
ELIZABETH R. COLE, 1895 141
FORT ELLIS, MONTANA TERRITORY, 1886 146
FORT CUSTER, MONTANA TERRITORY, 1886 146
OFFICERS STATIONED AT FORT CUSTER, 1887 147
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD AFTER A FIGHT WITH THE CROW INDIANS, 1887 147
HAYDN S. COLE, 1896 150
MARY E. MENSE, 1886 150
MAYTE E. COLE, 1885 151
THE COLE FAMILY AT MELROSE ABBEY, 1899 156
WALLACE H. COLE 162
ELIZABETH COLE BOARDMAN 163
HAYDN S. COLE'S COMMISSION AS COLONEL 165
BUSH TERMINAL, BROOKLYN, NEW YORK, 1918 168
DOCK, 80 BY 3,750 FEET, PORT NEWARK, NEW JERSEY 168
TRACKAGE BETWEEN WAREHOUSES, PORT NEWARK 168
ONE OF THE NINE WAREHOUSES, PORT NEWARK 169
INTERIOR OF A SHED, PORT NEWARK 169
BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY BASE, PORT NEWARK 169
COLONEL COLE AND STAFF, 1918 172
SILVER CIGAR BOX PRESENTED TO COLONEL COLE BY HIS STAFF .. 173
HAYDN S. COLE 176
MARY M. COLE 177
MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE B. DUNCAN DECORATING COLONEL COLE AND LIEUTENANT WYLIE BEFORE PARADED TROOPS AT FORT SNELLING, 1923 180
MEDALS AWARDED TO HAYDN S. COLE 181
COLONEL COLE'S DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CERTIFICATE 184
THE COLE FAMILY, DECEMBER, 1933 186
HOUSE AND GARAGE, 755 SUMMIT AVENUE, ST. PAUL 187

FAN INDEX OF THE ANCESTORS OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE


William Hallowell
Edward Bassett
Samuel Wilbore 1635-1636
Thomas Rogers d 1621 (Mayflower)
Thomas Bradford
Thomas Godfrey
Sarah Isles
Jane Richmond
Jane Turner
Jane Bassett d 1631
William Eddy d 1676
Mary Fowler d 1711
Samuel Sabin d 1686
Mary Sabin d 1711
Edward Shepard d 1686
Mary Shepard d 1686
Samuel Howland
Mary
John Macomber
Anne Evans
Nathaniel Williams
Anne Rous
Samuel Rounsevell
Mary
John Macomber
Henry Howland d 1670
Mary Vedder d 1676
Isaac Peirce
Sarah Wilbore
Isaac Peirce
Alice Chanley
Isaac Peirce
Mary
Isaac Peirce
Alice Chanley
John Booth
Deborah Eddy
Alice Sabin
John Devotion
Hannah Pond
Isaac Peirce
Judith Booth
Deborah Eddy
Alice Sabin
John Devotion
Hannah Pond
Obadiah Eddy
Abigail Devotion
Abigail Devotion


Hayden Sr. Samuel Cole
William Henry Cole 1835-1911 M. 1860
Bessie Rounsevell Watson 1883-1909
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Samuel Watson 1685-1776
Margaret (Gray) 1690-1750
John Watson 1670-1768
Elizabeth 1695-1751
James Smith
Margaret
William Rounsevell 1735-1797 M 1767
Rebeckah Hoar 1746-1774
Abigail Smith
William Rounsevell 1705-1744
Elizabeth Macomber
William Hoar 1721-1795 M. 1748
Sarah Haskins 1726-1774
Elkanah Peirce M 1742.
Hannah Eddy 1723-
Philip Rounsevell 1678-1753 M 1705
Mary Howland 1683-1744
John Macomber 1684-1763
Elizabeth Williams 1686-1732
Samuel Hoar 1665-1746
Rebecca Peirce 1668-1748
Henry Haskins 1686-1711
Abigail Godfrey 1684-1755
Isaac Peirce 1681-1760 M 1709
Judith Booth 1680-1733
Obadiah Eddy 1665-1737 M 1705
Abigail Devotion 1685-1739
Sarah Wielaer
William Sluyter
Anna Elizabeth
Stephen Frolich
Maria Appelonia
Conrad Weist
Zara Westbrook 1694-1766 M 1714
Cornelius Van Aken 1692-
Catrintjen Du Bois 1692-
Willem Kool 1689-
Cathavine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Obadiah Walker 1681-1760
Hannah Learned 1684-1742 M 1705
Peter Shumway 1681-1760
Samuel Smith 1681-1760
Mary Smith 1681-1760
Samuel Bellows 1681-1760
Hannah Bellows
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
John Carleton
Hannah Bayley 1689-1715 M 1715
Jonathan Elliot
Lydia Harwood 1693-1753
Jonathan Elliot 1690-1718
Hannah Wheeler 1692-1749 M 1715
Phebe Carleton 1725-1749 M 1747
Benjamin Barton 1725-1775
Hepzibah Shumway 1720-1741 M 1741
Obadiah Walker 1721-1810
Jonathan Elliot 1750-
Tabitha Barton 1756-1790 M. 1782
Moses Walker 1761-1832
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Jonathan Chase M 1791
Daniel Chase 1716-1790
Hannah Berry 1689-1751
Isaac Chase 1691-1753
Elizabeth West 1694-1756
Joseph Wheeler
James Smith 1693-1753
Jonathan Harwood
Rebecca Twiss
Gamaliel Squire
Jerusha Wheeler
Mehitable
John West
Martha Kimball
Daniel Chase
Samuel Chase
Hannah Lincoln
Hezekiah Lincoln
Rachel Rogers
Hezekiah Lincoln
Hannah Wheeler
Elizabeth Hobbs
Samuel Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Smith
Mary Smith
Francis Shumway
Peter Shumway
Hannah Learned
Obadiah Walker
Leavender Schuyler
Edward Sluyter
Femmetje
Daniel Lits
Catharine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel Watson 1685-1776
Margaret (Gray) 1690-1750
John Watson 1670-1768
Elizabeth 1695-1751
James Smith
Margaret
William Rounsevell 1735-1797 M 1767
Rebeckah Hoar 1746-1774
James Peirce M 1774
Abigail Smith
William Rounsevell 1705-1744
Elizabeth Macomber
William Hoar 1721-1795 M. 1748
Sarah Haskins 1726-1774
Elkanah Peirce M 1742.
Hannah Eddy 1723-
Philip Rounsevell 1678-1753 M 1705
Mary Howland 1683-1744
John Macomber 1684-1763
Elizabeth Williams 1686-1732
Samuel Hoar 1665-1746
Rebecca Peirce 1668-1748
Henry Haskins 1686-1711
Abigail Godfrey 1684-1755
Isaac Peirce 1681-1760 M 1709
Judith Booth 1680-1733
Obadiah Eddy 1665-1737 M 1705
Abigail Devotion 1685-1739
Sarah Wielaer
William Sluyter
Anna Elizabeth
Stephen Frolich
Maria Appelonia
Conrad Weist
Zara Westbrook 1694-1766 M 1714
Cornelius Van Aken 1692-
Catrintjen Du Bois 1692-
Willem Kool 1689-
Cathavine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Obadiah Walker 1681-1760
Hannah Learned 1684-1742 M 1705
Peter Shumway 1681-1760
Samuel Smith 1681-1760
Mary Smith 1681-1760
Samuel Bellows 1681-1760
Hannah Bellows
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
John Carleton
Hannah Bayley 1689-1715 M 1715
Jonathan Elliot
Lydia Harwood 1693-1753
Jonathan Elliot 1690-1718
Hannah Wheeler 1692-1749 M 1715
Phebe Carleton 1725-1749 M 1747
Benjamin Barton 1725-1775
Hepzibah Shumway 1720-1741 M 1741
Obadiah Walker 1721-1810
Jonathan Elliot 1750-
Tabitha Barton 1756-1790 M. 1782
Moses Walker 1761-1832
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Jonathan Chase M 1791
Daniel Chase 1716-1790
Hannah Berry 1689-1751
Isaac Chase 1691-1753
Elizabeth West 1694-1756
Joseph Wheeler
James Smith 1693-1753
Jonathan Harwood
Rebecca Twiss
Gamaliel Squire
Jerusha Wheeler
Mehitable
John West
Martha Kimball
Daniel Chase
Samuel Chase
Hannah Lincoln
Hezekiah Lincoln
Rachel Rogers
Hezekiah Lincoln
Hannah Wheeler
Elizabeth Hobbs
Samuel Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Smith
Mary Smith
Francis Shumway
Peter Shumway
Hannah Learned
Obadiah Walker
Leavender Schuyler
Edward Sluyter
Femmetje
Daniel Lits
Catharine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Bessie Rounsevell Watson 1883-1909
William Henry Cole 1835-1911 M. 1860
Hayden Sr. Samuel Cole
Lysbet Arents
Cornelis Van der Cuyl
Madeline Joove
Mathias Planckar
Christian Du Bois
Heritje Jacobs
Van Pamerser Decker
Jonathan Westbrook
Annetjen Van der Cuyl
Cornelis C. Vernoy
Catherine Blanckan
Isaac Du Bois 1627-1696
Magdalena Decker
Johannes Westbrook
Pieternel Du Puy
Marinus Van Aken
Cornelia Vernoy
David Du Bois
Maria Cornelis Leendert B. Kool
Mordje Leenderts
Barent Barentsen Kool
Thomas Walker
Mary Walker
Hannah Walker
Mary Wyatt
Mary Jane Wright
Ursula Scott Mitchell Cornell
Mary Yeomans
John Wheeler (1664)
Rachel Austin
Mary Wood 1600-1630
Mary — Edward Carleton Jewett
Joanna Billing William Temple
Alice — Edward Bridgen Temple
Edward Barton
Elizabeth — d 1658
Mary Howard d 1658 Edmund Lincoln
Samuel d 1662 John Wheeler
Augustus Bellamy d 1643
Mary — John Clarke d 1676
Hannah Lincoln
Hezekiah Lincoln
Hannah Wheeler
Elizabeth Hobbs
Samuel Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Smith
Mary Smith
Francis Shumway
Peter Shumway
Hannah Learned
Obadiah Walker
Leavender Schuyler
Edward Sluyter
Femmetje
Daniel Lits
Catharine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Jonathan Chase M 1791
Daniel Chase 1716-1790
Hannah Berry 1689-1751
Isaac Chase 1691-1753
Elizabeth West 1694-1756
Joseph Wheeler
James Smith 1693-1753
Jonathan Harwood
Rebecca Twiss
Gamaliel Squire
Jerusha Wheeler
Mehitable
John West
Martha Kimball
Daniel Chase
Samuel Chase
Hannah Lincoln
Hezekiah Lincoln
Rachel Rogers
Hezekiah Lincoln
Hannah Wheeler
Elizabeth Hobbs
Samuel Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Smith
Mary Smith
Francis Shumway
Peter Shumway
Hannah Learned
Obadiah Walker
Leavender Schuyler
Edward Sluyter
Femmetje
Daniel Lits
Catharine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Samuel Watson 1685-1776
Margaret (Gray) 1690-1750
John Watson 1670-1768
Elizabeth 1695-1751
James Smith
Margaret
William Rounsevell 1735-1797 M 1767
Rebeckah Hoar 1746-1774
James Peirce M 1774
Abigail Smith
William Rounsevell 1705-1744
Elizabeth Macomber
William Hoar 1721-1795 M. 1748
Sarah Haskins 1726-1774
Elkanah Peirce M 1742.
Hannah Eddy 1723-
Philip Rounsevell 1678-1753 M 1705
Mary Howland 1683-1744
John Macomber 1684-1763
Elizabeth Williams 1686-1732
Samuel Hoar 1665-1746
Rebecca Peirce 1668-1748
Henry Haskins 1686-1711
Abigail Godfrey 1684-1755
Isaac Peirce 1681-1760 M 1709
Judith Booth 1680-1733
Obadiah Eddy 1665-1737 M 1705
Abigail Devotion 1685-1739
Sarah Wielaer
William Sluyter
Anna Elizabeth
Stephen Frolich
Maria Appelonia
Conrad Weist
Zara Westbrook 1694-1766 M 1714
Cornelius Van Aken 1692-
Catrintjen Du Bois 1692-
Willem Kool 1689-
Cathavine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Obadiah Walker 1681-1760
Hannah Learned 1684-1742 M 1705
Peter Shumway 1681-1760
Samuel Smith 1681-1760
Mary Smith 1681-1760
Samuel Bellows 1681-1760
Hannah Bellows
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
John Carleton
Hannah Bayley 1689-1715 M 1715
Jonathan Elliot
Lydia Harwood 1693-1753
Jonathan Elliot 1690-1718
Hannah Wheeler 1692-1749 M 1715
Phebe Carleton 1725-1749 M 1747
Benjamin Barton 1725-1775
Hepzibah Shumway 1720-1741 M 1741
Obadiah Walker 1721-1810
Jonathan Elliot 1750-
Tabitha Barton 1756-1790 M. 1782
Moses Walker 1761-1832
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Jonathan Chase M 1791
Daniel Chase 1716-1790
Hannah Berry 1689-1751
Isaac Chase 1691-1753
Elizabeth West 1694-1756
Joseph Wheeler
James Smith 1693-1753
Jonathan Harwood
Rebecca Twiss
Gamaliel Squire
Jerusha Wheeler
Mehitable
John West
Martha Kimball
Daniel Chase
Samuel Chase
Hannah Lincoln
Hezekiah Lincoln
Rachel Rogers
Hezekiah Lincoln
Hannah Wheeler
Elizabeth Hobbs
Samuel Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Smith
Mary Smith
Francis Shumway
Peter Shumway
Hannah Learned
Obadiah Walker
Leavender Schuyler
Edward Sluyter
Femmetje
Daniel Lits
Catharine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
William Hoar
William Williams d 1676
John Deighton d 1650 Jane Bassett d 1621 Edward Bassett
Thomas Rogers d 1621 (Mayflower)
Samuel Wilbore 1585-1636
Ann Bradford
Thomas Godfrey Sarah Isles
John Turner
Jane Richmond
William Eddy d 1676
Mary Foster d 1671
Robert Pond d 1637 Mary
Edward Shepard d 1660 Violet — d 1660
Philip Rounsevell 1678-1753 M 1705
Mary Howland 1683-1744
John Macomber 1684-1763
Elizabeth Williams 1686-1732
Samuel Hoar 1665-1746
Rebecca Peirce 1668-1748
Henry Haskins 1686-1711
Abigail Godfrey 1684-1755
Isaac Peirce 1681-1760 M 1709
Judith Booth 1680-1733
Obadiah Eddy 1665-1737 M 1705
Abigail Devotion 1685-1739
Sarah Wielaer
William Sluyter
Anna Elizabeth
Stephen Frolich
Maria Appelonia
Conrad Weist
Zara Westbrook 1694-1766 M 1714
Cornelius Van Aken 1692-
Catrintjen Du Bois 1692-
Willem Kool 1689-
Cathavine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Obadiah Walker 1681-1760
Hannah Learned 1684-1742 M 1705
Peter Shumway 1681-1760
Samuel Smith 1681-1760
Mary Smith 1681-1760
Samuel Bellows 1681-1760
Hannah Bellows
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
John Carleton
Hannah Bayley 1689-1715 M 1715
Jonathan Elliot
Lydia Harwood 1693-1753
Jonathan Elliot 1690-1718
Hannah Wheeler 1692-1749 M 1715
Phebe Carleton 1725-1749 M 1747
Benjamin Barton 1725-1775
Hepzibah Shumway 1720-1741 M 1741
Obadiah Walker 1721-1810
Jonathan Elliot 1750-
Tabitha Barton 1756-1790 M. 1782
Moses Walker 1761-1832
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833
Jonathan Chase M 1791
Daniel Chase 1716-1790
Hannah Berry 1689-1751
Isaac Chase 1691-1753
Elizabeth West 1694-1756
Joseph Wheeler
James Smith 1693-1753
Jonathan Harwood
Rebecca Twiss
Gamaliel Squire
Jerusha Wheeler
Mehitable
John West
Martha Kimball
Daniel Chase
Samuel Chase
Hannah Lincoln
Hezekiah Lincoln
Rachel Rogers
Hezekiah Lincoln
Hannah Wheeler
Elizabeth Hobbs
Samuel Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Barton
Elizabeth Bellows
Hannah Carleton
Hannah Hobbs
Samuel Smith
Mary Smith
Francis Shumway
Peter Shumway
Hannah Learned
Obadiah Walker
Leavender Schuyler
Edward Sluyter
Femmetje
Daniel Lits
Catharine Frolich 1712-
Johannes Weist
Pieternella Van Aken 1715-
Johannes Kool 1715-
Sarah Sluyter 1742-1765 M 1765
Roelof Lits 1741-
Catharine Weist 1747-1765 M. 1765
Johannes Kool 1749-1796
Mrs Catharine (Lits) Stiles 1766-1856
John Cole 1766-1849
Cornelius D. Hasbrouck Cole 1818-1898
Abram Walker 1782-1862
Sylvia Walker 1814-1885
Samuel S Watson 1860-1885
Peter Rounsevell 1808-1833

THE ANCESTORS OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE

Cole

1. BARENT JACOBSON[1] KOOL, from whom descended the Coles who settled along, or near, the Hudson River, from its mouth to Kingston, probably came to New Amsterdam with Minuit, who was appointed governor on December 19, 1625, and who landed there on May 4, 1626. Barent appears to have been in the government employ from the time of his arrival in New Amsterdam until his death. On June 8, 1633, with six others, all holding office in the West India Company, he signed a document called "Condition and agreement entered into between Commissary Jacob Van Curler and the Chief of Sickenames."[1] He can be traced by church and civil records for many years. In 1665 he was a government officer and he lived in government property on Brugh Straat (Bridge Street). He probably married after coming to America. The baptismal records of two of his children give his wife's name as Maretje Leenderts. Their children, all born in New Amsterdam, were:

Jacobson Barentson, bapt. before New York City records, which began on September 25, 1639, were kept

Aeltje, bapt. September 23, 1640; m. Paulus Turck

Dievertje, bapt. February 1, 1643

Appolonia, bapt. January 29, 1645; m. October, 1664; had seven children bapt. in New York City, 1665–77, and three bapt. in Kingston

LEENDERT, bapt. December 1, 1647; m. Maria Cornelis; lived in Marbleton, Hurley, and Kingston

Arent, first, bapt. October 9, 1650; d. young

[1] E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, 2:139, 140 (Albany, 1853–1887).

Theunis, bapt. August 17, 1653
Arent, second, bapt. October 10, 1655
Pieter, bapt. August 29, 1657 [2]

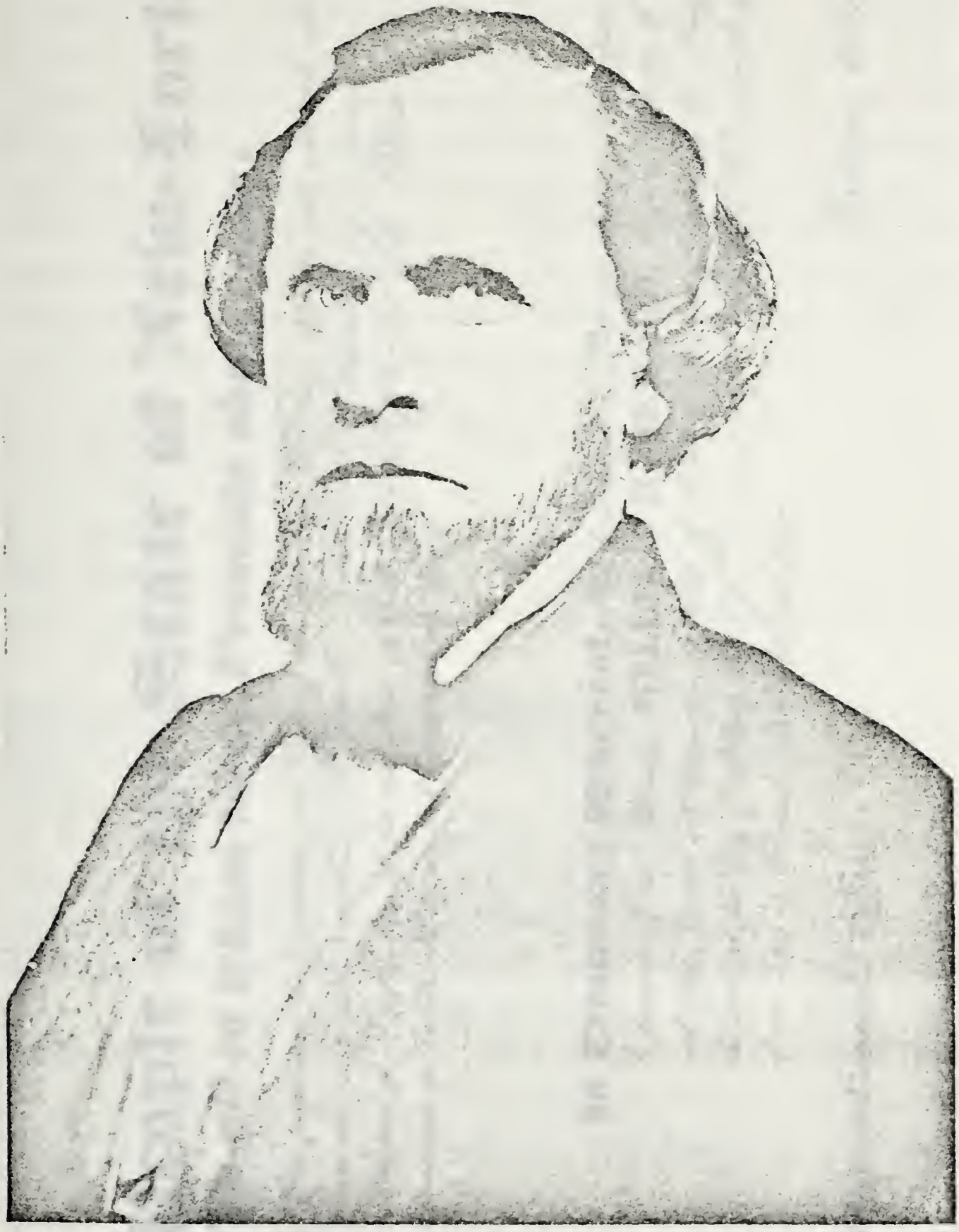
The name was always pronounced Cole. The double *o* in Dutch is always pronounced like the *o* in the English "Cole." The spelling varied according to the way the dominies recorded the name at the time of baptism or marriage. It appears as Kool, Cool, Kohl, Cole. The children of the Dutch were baptized as soon as possible after birth, and the records of these baptisms, as well as of marriages, have made possible the tracing of the family.[3]

NOTE: The following communication appears in the *Boston Transcript* for February 20, 1933: "The old Dutch Church at Kingston contained marriages and baptisms of the surrounding country to a considerable extent. Many localities were without the services of a resident pastor. It was the custom for ministers to visit these localities and perform all duties connected with the calling. He might be from miles away, but they were sure that in time there would be a pastor to look after their needs. Some persons may have died after the visit of the last one, burial had been made and the first minister coming would conduct funeral services. Children were baptized, young people confirmed and marriages performed. Sometimes a couple may have lived together for months, awaiting the arrival of a minister to conduct the marriage ceremony. It was an established Dutch Custom, for the Dutch had and may still have, a viewpoint which differs from the accepted standard of other nations. Each minister then took back to his home these records and placed them in his own Church books. I doubt that any records were made except those of his own performances. I make an exception, – he recorded deaths, not the date when he conducted funeral services."

2. LEENDERT BARENTSON[2] KOOL, son of Barent, was born in New Amsterdam, baptized on December 1, 1647,

[2] David Cole, *Isaac Kool (Cool or Cole) and Catharine Serven . . . Their Descendants*, 24 (New York, 1876).

[3] Cole, *Isaac Kool*, 19.



DR. CORNELIUS D. H. COLE

The People of the State of New-York,

To all to whom these Presents shall come:

KNOW YE, *That pursuant to the Constitution and Laws of our said State, WE have appointed and constituted, and by these Presents, do appoint and constitute* Cornelius W. Lord *Quarter Master of* — *the* 53d *Regiment of Infantry — of our said State, (with rank from* September 5 1840.) *to hold the said Office in the manner specified in and by our said Constitution and Laws.*

In Testimony Thereof, *We have caused our Seal for Military Commissions to be hereunto affixed. Witness,* **WILLIAM H. SEWARD,** *Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, at our City of Albany, the* 17th *day of* September *in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty.*

William H. Seward.

Passed the Adjutant-General's Office

Rufus

and died in Ulster County, New York, on September 28, 1735. Whether he was married two or three times is a question that remains unanswered. The mother of his first child, Cornelis, who was baptized in New York City, was Della Marritje, and it is probable that she was none other than Maria Cornelis. In the records of the Dutch Church at Kingston, the dominies spelled the name "Maria" in many different ways; among the names that they gave to Leendert's wife was "Cornelis Marritje." Their varied spellings of the name are given in parenthesis in the list of the children born to Leendert Kool and Maria Cornelis in New Paltz, which, with the number of the church record, appear below:

201. Hermanus, bapt. November 30, 1679 (Marretie)
220. Hermanus, bapt. April 24, 1681 (Marityen)
308. Willem, bapt. March 4, 1683 (Maertie)
371. Barent, bapt. June 9, 1684 (Maritie)
490. Maria, bapt. November 7, 1686 (Maria)
607. WILLEM, bapt. February 3, 1689 (Maritje); m. Catrintjen Du Bois[4]

After Maria's death, Leendert married Annetjen Decker, who bore him eight chilren. He took oath of allegiance in 1689.

3. WILLEM[3] KOOL, son of Leendert Kool and Maria Cornelis, was born at or near Kingston and was baptized on February 3, 1689. He married Catrintjen Du Boy or Du Bois, daughter of David Du Bois (12). She was born in Ulster County and was baptized on April 7, 1692. Their children were:

2009. David, bapt. January 6, 1712, Kingston
2209. JOHANNES, bapt. February 21, 1714, Kingston; m. Pieternella Van Aken

[4] Roswell R. Hoes, *Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York*, 13–33 (New York, 1891). These records are reproduced by Hoes with the numbers that appear in the original manuscripts preserved at Kingston. They precede the names in the above list. In the text they are used in connection with the letter "K."

THE COLE LINE

Barent Jacobson Kool
Maretje Leenderts
||

Jacobson Barentson	1640 Aeltje	1643 Dievertje	1645 Appolonia	1647 Leendert	1650 Arent	1653 Theunis	1655 Arent	1657 Pieter

Maria Cornelis
||

1673 Cornelis	1679 Hermanus 201	1681 Hermanus 220	1683 Willem 308	1684 Barent 371	1686 Maria 490	1689 Willem 607

Catrintjen Du Bois
||

1712 David 2009	1714 Johannes 2209	1716 Elizabeth 2444	1719 Josias 2635	1721 Benjamin 2890	1724 Catrina 3179	1726 Willem 3492	1729 Zara 3855	1734 Maria 4343	1737 Cornliaatje 4768

Pieternella Van Aken
||

1737 Cornelis 4769	1739 Catharina	1741 Abraham	1743 Josephat	1746 Sarah	1747 Abraham	1749 Johannes	1752 Willem	1753 Maria	1756 Willem

Catharina Weist
||

1766 Johannes (John) 7316	1769 Martinus 7381	1771 Benjamin 7545	1776 Catharina 7789	1781 Maria 8123	1784 Jacobus 8329	1789 Abraham and Sarah 8805

Catharine Lits Stiles
||

1803 Catharine	1809 John	1818 Cornelius DeWitt Hasbrouck	Four Unknown Children

Sylvia Walker
||

1835 William Henry	1837 Caroline

Bessie Rounsevell Watson
||

1861 Haydn Samuel	1864 Harmon	1867 Mayte

Mary Elizabeth Mense
||

1888 Wallace Hasbrouck	1891 Elizabeth Rounsevell	

Mary Baldwin Crunden
||

Walter Whitney Boardman
||

1922 Frank Crunden	1925 Wallace Hasbrouck	1917 Walter Whitney	1920 Elizabeth Haydn

[The year of birth or baptism is given above the name; the number of the Kingston Church record, below the name.]

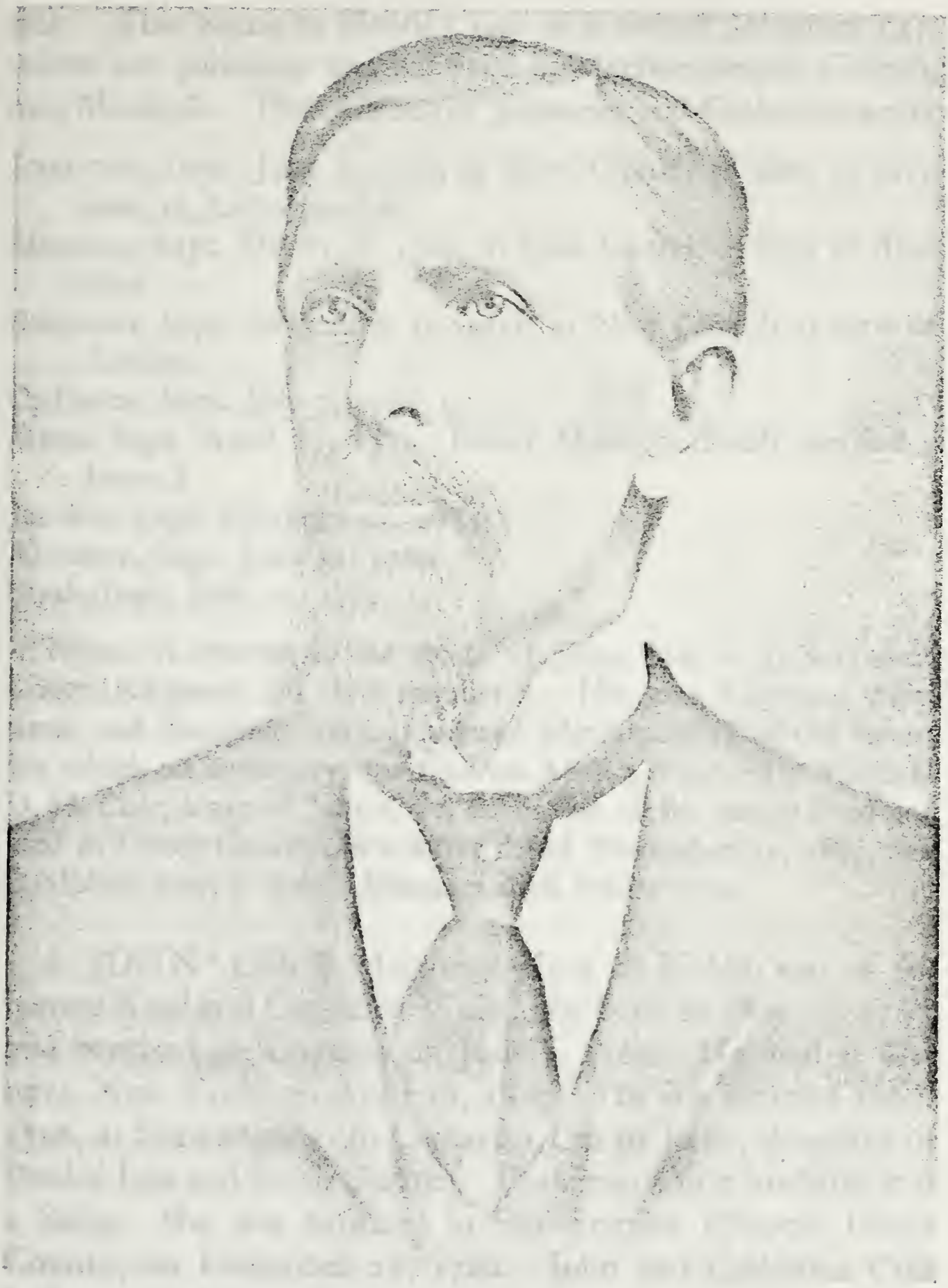
2444. Elizabeth, bapt. October 21, 1716, Kingston
2635. Josias, bapt. February 8, 1719, Kingston
2890. Benjamin, bapt. June 25, 1721, Kingston
3179. Catrina, bapt. January 19, 1724, Rochester
3492. Willem, bapt. June 26, 1726, Rochester
3855. Zara, bapt. March 2, 1729, Rochester
4343. Maria, bapt. June 18, 1734, Minisink
4768. Cornliaatje, bapt. May 4, 1737, Minisink

4. JOHANNES[4] KOOL or Kohl, son of Willem Kool and Catrintjen Du Boy or Du Bois, was born in Ulster County, New York, and was baptized on February 21, 1714. He married Pieternella Van Aken, daughter of Cornelius Van Aken and Zara Westbrook, who was born in Ulster County and was baptized on April 17, 1715. Their children were all baptized in the Dutch Church at Machackemeck (Deer Park), except Cornelis, who was baptized at Minisink. Their children were: [5]

Cornelis, bapt. May 4, 1737
Catharina, bapt. October 31, 1739
Abraham, bapt. October 9, 1741
Josephat, bapt. October 18, 1743
Sara, bapt. July 27, 1746
Abraham, bapt. June 21, 1747
JOHANNES, bapt. September 27, 1749; m. Catharina Weist
Willem, bapt. April 5, 1752
Maria, bapt. November 25, 1753
Willem, bapt. April 11, 1756

5. JOHANNES[5] KOOL, son of Johannes Kool and Pieternella Van Aken, was baptized at Machackemeck on September 27, 1749. He married Catharina Weist or Wüst, daughter of Johannes Weist and Catharina Frolich, on June 16, 1765. Catharina was baptized at Rhinebeck on December 31, 1747. Marriage record K1468 states that Johannes was born at Mini-

[6] New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, *Collections*, 5:102–132 (New York, 1913).



DR. WILLIAM H. COLE

sink. This seems to identify him as a son of Johannes (4), whose son Johannes was baptized in Machackemeck Church, near Minisink. The children of Johannes and Catharina were:

JOHANNES, bapt. June 3, 1766, in New Church at time of division; m. Catharina Lits
Martinus, bapt. March 16, 1769, in New Church at time of division
Benjamin, bapt. November 10, 1771, in New Church at time of division
Catharina, bapt. July 7, 1776
Maria, bapt. April 15, 1781 [Either Maria or Sarah married a Lowe.]
Jacobus, bapt. February 29, 1784
Abraham, bapt. June 21, 1789
Sarah, bapt. June 21, 1789

NOTE: A record of the estate of John Cole is in Surrogate Court, Kingston, file case number 5. His sons Johannes, Martinus, and Benjamin were appointed administrators of the estate, for which an inventory was filed on April 3, 1796. Dr. Cornelis D. H. Cole, a son of John Cole, states that all his uncles lived and died in Ulster County, in a letter dated November 21, 1891, and published *post*, p. 128. Johannes died before 1790.

6. JOHN[6] COLE (Johannes Kool or Kohl), son of Johannes Kool and Catharina Weist, was born on May 22, 1766, and baptized at Kingston on June 3, 1766. He died at Geneva, New York, on April 20, 1849. He was married about 1796, at Shawangunk, to Catharina Lits or Letts, daughter of Roelof Lits and Sarah Sluyter. Catharina's first husband was a Stiles. She was baptized in Shawangunk Church, Ulster County, on December 28, 1766. John and Catharina Cole had seven children, three of whom were:

Catharine, b. 1803, d. 1897; m. Stephen Newell
John, b. May 5, 1809; d. November 12, 1878
CORNELIUS DEWITT HASBROUCK, b. April 14, 1818, d. January 1, 1894; m. Sylvia Walker

NOTE: The following obituary notice of John Cole appears in the *Geneva* [New York] *Gazette* for April 27, 1849: "In this village on the 19th inst. after an illness of six weeks, which he bore with Christian fortitude, Mr. John Cole in the 85th. year of his age. Mr. Cole was a soldier of the revolution and one who was at the defense of Esopus at the time that village was burned by the British in 1777. Mr. Cole was a kind father, a worthy citizen and a devoted Christian." A copy of the *Gazette* was in the library of Hobart College in May, 1933. Considerable information about John Cole is to be found in Dr. Cole's letter, *post*, p. 128. He was buried in Washington Street Cemetery, Geneva, New York.

7. CORNELIUS DEWITT HASBROUCK[7] COLE was born at Kingston on April 4, 1818. His first wife was Sylvia Walker, daughter of Aaron Walker and Prudence Elliot. She was born at Croydon, New Hampshire, on April 29, 1814, died at Greenville, Michigan, on October 9, 1885, and was buried in Birch lot, Courtland Cemetery. Cornelius and Sylvia had two children:

WILLIAM HENRY, b. October 19, 1835, d. November, 1917; m.1, Bessie Rounsevell Watson

Caroline, b. 1837; m. Dennis Porter, of Rockford, Michigan

Cornelius D. H. Cole, who resided in Tioga County, New York, was commissioned quartermaster of the Fifty-third New York Infantry by Governor Seward in 1840. He was graduated from the Geneva Medical College, now Syracuse University, in 1849 as number 2343. He served in the Civil War, receiving commissions as captain and major. His three commissions are now in the possession of the author. Dr. Cole died at Sheshequin, Pennsylvania, on January 1, 1894. He and his sister Catharine are buried in Hornbrook Cemetery, a few miles north of Towanda, Pennsylvania.

8. WILLIAM HENRY[8] COLE, son of Cornelius D. H. Cole (7) and Sylvia Walker, was born in Tioga County, New

York, on October 19, 1835. He married on November 11, 1860, Bessie Rounsevell Watson of Newark Valley, New York. She was born in Richford, New York, on April 18, 1833; died in St. Paul, Minnesota, on March 19, 1903; and was buried in Newark Valley. William died in Kewanee, Illinois, on November 28, 1917.[6] William and Bessie had three children:

HAYDN SAMUEL, b. October 12, 1861; m. Mary Elizabeth Mense
Harmon R., b. September 9, 1863, d. October 5, 1864
Mayte, b. June, 1867, d. Oakland, California, December 20, 1929; m. 1885 to E. O. Trowbridge. They had two children:
Haydn, a doctor of Kansas City, Missouri
Kenneth, of San Francisco

9. HAYDN SAMUEL[9] COLE, son of William Henry Cole (8) and Bessie Rounsevell Watson, was born in Newark Valley, New York, on October 12, 1861, and was married on April 27, 1887, to Mary Elizabeth Mense of St. Louis, Missouri, daughter of John F. Mense and Mary E. Wood.[7] They have two children:

Wallace Hasbrouck, b. March 19, 1888, Fort Custer, Montana; m. Mary B. Crunden, b. June 19, 1890, St. Louis, Missouri. Their children are:
Frank Crunden, b. May 14, 1922, St. Paul
Wallace Hasbrouck, b. July 3, 1925, St. Paul
Elizabeth Rounsevell, b. September 4, 1891, St. Paul; m. Dr. Walter Whitney Boardman, b. December 8, 1883, Oakland, California, the son of Frank Whitney Boardman and Mary Virginia Colburn. The children of Elizabeth and Walter are:
Walter Whitney, Jr., b. April 20, 1917, San Francisco
Elizabeth Haydn, b. July 6, 1920, San Francisco

[6] Additional information about William H. Cole is presented in the personal reminiscences of Haydn S. Cole, *post*, p. 133.

[7] See *post*, p. 138.

Du Bois[1]

11A. MATTHYS or MATTHEW BLANCHAN with his wife, Madaline Goorer Jorisson or Joore, as the name is sometimes written, came to America from Mannheim in the ship "Gilded Otter," accompanied by all their children, except Mrs. Louis Du Bois, and by their son-in-law, Antonie Krypel. "Matthews Blanchard from Artois; Agriculturalist and wife and 3 children" embarked on April 27, 1660. They were Huguenots who came originally from Artois. Matthew Blanchan had been a man of some note in his native town of Nouville-le-Conte, but because of his religious beliefs he was compelled to flee for refuge to Mannheim. Upon arriving in America the party was cordially welcomed to New Netherland by Governor Stuyvesant, who gave Blanchan a letter to Sergeant Romp at Esopus, directing him to provide the newcomers with all needed accommodations. There they found a home "so congenial to their desire and so secure in its religious privileges that, after having commemorated the

[1] The account of the Blanchan and Du Bois families that follows is based upon a typewritten narrative sent to the author by Mr. William P. Abbott of Suffern, New York. This, in turn, was based in part upon a volume by William E. and Patterson Du Bois, entitled *Bicentenary Reunion of the Descendants of Louis and Jacques Du Bois . . . at New Paltz, New York, 1875* (Philadelphia, 1876). The copy of this work used by Mr. Abbott is in the New York Public Library; his notes are among the author's papers. Other works containing material on the Du Bois family include: H. O. Collins, "The Du Bois Family of Ulster County, New York," in New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, *Record*, 27:190–194, 28:13–16 (October, 1896; January, 1897); Ralph Le Fevre, *History of New Paltz, New York, and Its Old Families*, 280–347 (Albany, 1909); Anna R. W. French, *An American Ancestry*, 2, 21–23 (Minneapolis, 1894); and Lillie D. V. Harper, ed., *Colonial Men and Times*, 557–570 (Philadelphia, 1916).

Savior's birth on December 25, 1660, Blanchan declared it was a solace for all he had suffered . . . to sit down with his wife, his daughter, and her husband at the Lord's Supper." About 1677 he removed to Hurley in Ulster County, New York, where he built a distillery, but he probably did not run it for long, as on May 18, 1679, "Lying sick in bed," he made his will, bequeathing his farm at Hurley to his son Matthys, Jr. The names of Blanchan's children follow:

KATHRYN or CATHARINE, m.1, October 10, 1655, Louis Du Bois (11); m.2, Jean Cottin of New York
Maria, m. Antonie Crepel (Krypel), Mannheim
Magdalenn, b. 1648; m. September 28, 1667, Matthys Jansen
Elizabeth, b. 1651; m. October 27, 1668, Pieter Cornellessen Lowe, who came to America in 1659
Matthys, b. 1665, Mannheim; m. March 30, 1679, Margaret Schoonhoven

11B. CHRISTIAN[1] DU BOIS, a peasant proprietor of Artois in northern France, who was born about 1595, is thought to have been a descendant of Geoffroi du Bois through some of the younger sons of the seigneurs and chevaliers of the Du Bois family. The name Du Bois, which means "from the forest," was familiar in Artois and Normandy before William the Conqueror left his native shores. The heraldic records in the Royal Library, Paris, reveal that the Du Bois family is one of the oldest of the noble families of the bailiwick of Contenin, Normandy. It goes back to Geoffroi du Bois, who went to England in 1066, and it can be traced through seventeen generations of seigneurs and chevaliers to 1648. The farm that Christian Du Bois occupied in 1626 at Wicres, twenty miles southwest of Lille in Artois, is said to be still identified with the family name.

11. LOUIS[2] DU BOIS, the progenitor of the Du Bois family of America and the son of Christian Du Bois (11B), was born at Wicres on October 27, 1626, or 1627. Little is

known of his early life. The fact that he could write indicates that he went to school. He was a Huguenot, and he left France when a young man, probably in search of religious freedom, to settle at Mannheim, in the Paltz or German Palatinate. While living there, on October 10, 1655, he married Catharine Blanchan, and a few years later he emigrated to America with his wife and children. The date of his landing upon American soil is not definitely known, but he probably crossed the Atlantic with his brother-in-law, Pierre Billiou, in the ship "St. Jan Baptist," which arrived on August 6, 1661.

He first appears in American records at Wildwyck, or Kingston, on October 1, 1661, when he and his wife were received as members of the Reformed Church by attestation. The following week they had a child baptized. Du Bois received a ground brief on April 25, 1663, and he was dwelling at Kingston with his family at the time of the Esopus massacre of June 7, 1663.

That was a terrible day. Between eleven and twelve o'clock at noon, an unusual number of savages spread themselves through the village and entered the dwellings of the settlers. They were apparently unarmed, and to allay suspicion they brought corn and beans and other trifling articles for sale. Suddenly the war-whoop was uttered as a signal, and tomahawks, knives, and battle-axes gleamed in the air. The settlers were taken entirely by surprise. Women and children were not spared; houses were plundered and set on fire. For several hours the battle raged, but at length the colonists succeeded in driving the savages from within the palisades and in shutting the gates. The outer village was in ashes; within the palisades a few houses had been burned, but a change in the wind saved the greater part of the village from destruction. Twenty-one settlers had been killed, nine were severely wounded, and forty-five, mostly women and children, were taken captive, to be carried into a bondage more dreadful than death. All but three were eventually rescued.

Hostilities between the whites and the Indians continued until the Esopus tribe was exterminated.

Among the captives were Mrs. Du Bois and her three sons, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, ranging in age from seven or eight years to eighteen months. All of them, after enduring captivity with the savages for three months, were rescued and restored to their home on September 5, 1663. Of the weary months of their captivity but little is known. The Indians carried their captives about thirty miles southwest of Esopus to a strong fortress. Its existence and location were made known to the colonists by Mrs. Dr. Van Imbroeck, who in some way escaped and after many perils and hardships reached her home. A party of two hundred and ten men, under Captain Martin Kregier, started on July 26, 1663, to rescue the captives. Their path was a rugged one, over high hills and across mountain streams, and when at length they reached the fort, they found it abandoned. The Indians had learned of the white men's approach and had fled with their prisoners to the mountains. The directions given to the white men by a captured Indian woman brought them only to an abandoned camp. With heavy hearts they returned to their homes, having accomplished nothing but the destruction of the abandoned fortress. Early in September, news reached Esopus that the savages were building another fort about thirty-six miles southwest of the settlement, probably near the present town of Mamakating, Sullivan County, New York. A hundred and twenty-five men, under Captain Kregier, organized at once to destroy the works. Two days later they reached the fort, which stood upon an elevated plain. It was a square inclosure surrounded by two rows of strong palisades about fifteen feet high. Captain Kregier divided his force; the members of one division crept cautiously along beneath the cover of a hill until they reached an open plain, when they were discovered by a squaw who aroused the whole garrison. A sudden onslaught was then made by both divisions of the rescuing party. The savages, taken by surprise, were thrown

into a panic. They rushed out of the fort without their weapons. The white men followed, shooting down the natives, and the chief and fourteen of his warriors were slain. Twenty-two captives were recovered, among them Mrs. Du Bois and her three children.[2]

When Louis Du Bois first settled in America he was a merchant, trading cloths from Antwerp, earthenware from Delft, and sugar and alum from the Barbadoes for beaver and other skins with his neighbors and the Indians of the upper Esopus. On October 6, 1673, he was appointed a magistrate of Kingston. He and his sons Abraham and Isaac were among the twelve men to whom a patent was granted by Governor Andros on September 29, 1677, for a tract of land seven miles long and four wide, in the Wallkill Valley not far from the present city of Kingston. The annual rental for the tract was "five bushels of wheat."[3] Within the borders of this patent Du Bois and his associates founded the towns of New Paltz and Hurley; and previous to 1683 they erected a church at the former place. The French language was used there in worship until 1733, after which Dutch was used until 1800. The first officers of this church were Louis Du Bois, elder, and Hugh Frere, deacon, and they were ordained to their respective offices in 1683 by the Reverend Pierre Daille, a French exile who was the first Huguenot pastor in the scattered French reformed congregations of the New Netherlands. From 1677 until a few years before his death Louis Du Bois resided at Hurley; then he returned to Kingston, where he lived on the northwest corner of Clinton Avenue and John Street until his death in 1696.

His widow married Jean Cottin of New York, a Huguenot

[2] Stories of the Esopus massacre of 1663 vary greatly. For other accounts of the captivity of Mrs. Du Bois and her children see Le Fevre, *New Paltz*, 7–10; and Nathaniel B. Sylvester, *History of Ulster County, New York*, 2:4 (Philadelphia, 1880). Captain Martin Kregier's "Journal of the Second Esopus War" is published in E. B. O'Callaghan, *Documentary History of the State of New-York*, 4:27–62 (Albany, 1850–51).

[3] A translation of the patent is printed in Sylvester, *Ulster County*, 2:5.

fugitive from Rohain. He died at an advanced age in 1721, and bequeathed £36 to the Reformed Church of Harlem.

The ten children of Louis and Catharine Du Bois were:

Abraham, came to America with his father; m. Margaret Deyo
Isaac, b. Mannheim; m. Maria Hasbrouck
Jacob, b. October 9, 1661, Esopus
Sarah, bapt. September, 1664; m. Roelof J. Eltinge
DAVID (12), bapt. March 13, 1667; m. March 8, 1689, Cornelia Vernoy
Solomon, b. 1670
Rebecca, d. young
Rachel, d. young
Lewis, b. 1677; m. Rachel Hasbrouck
Matthew, b. about 1679; m. Sara Matthysen

12. DAVID[3] DU BOIS was born at New Paltz, baptized in Ulster County on March 13, 1667, and married on March 8, 1689, to Cornelia Vernoy, daughter of Cornelis Vernoy and Annetjen Cornelis Van der Cuyl. She was baptized in Ulster County on April 3, 1667 (K83). David took the oath of allegiance in 1689. He lived in Rochester in 1728. David and Cornelia had at least six children, two of whom were:

Catrina, bapt. May 25, 1690, d. in infancy
CATRINA (Catrintjen), bapt. April 7, 1692; m. WILLEM KOOL (3)

13. CORNELIS CORNELLISEN VERNOY and his wife, Annetjen Cornelis Van der Cuyl, daughter of Cornelis Barentsen Van der Cuyl and Lysbet Arents, settled in Kingston about 1664. "Cornelis Cornellisen Vernoy and wife and sucking child" are on the passenger list of the ship "Faith," which reached New Amsterdam in January, 1664.[4] He died testate; his will, in Dutch, is dated February 23, 1683. There were at least eleven children, one of whom was:

CORNELIA, bapt. April 3, 1667; m. David Du Bois (12)

[4] O'Callaghan, *Documentary History of New-York*, 3:42.

Van Aken

15. MARINUS[1] VAN AKEN. A Pieter Van Ecke, a planter from Leyden, who came to America on April 25, 1659 (no other record has been found), is thought by some to have been the father of Marinus. Marinus settled in Esopus prior to 1690.[1] He married Pieternel De Prees, or De Puy, or De Pue, who possibly was a daughter of Nicholas De Puy, though she is not mentioned in his will.[2] They had eight children, the seventh being:

CORNELIUS, bapt. October 16, 1692; m. Zara Westbrook (K16), April, 1714

16. CORNELIUS[2] VAN AKEN, who was baptized on October 16, 1692, married Zara Westbrook, who was born at Kingston and baptized on June 10, 1694. She was the daughter of Johannes Westbrook (19). They had eight children, who were baptized at Kingston or Minisink. The oldest child was PIETERNELLA, baptized on April 17, 1715, who married Johannes Kool (4). In Deer Park graveyard, next to the Catholic cemetery in Port Jervis, New York, is a stone marked, "Here Lies buried Sarah the Wife of Cornelius Van Aken, who Died Dec. 20, 1766."

[1] For references to a detailed account of the Van Aken family, see the table of contents in volumes 4 to 6 of *Olde Ulster, an Historical and Genealogical Magazine* (1908–1910).

[2] New York Wills, Lib. 10, cited in *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 1:155 (July, 1871).

GRAVESTONE OF SARAH VAN AKEN, DEER PARK CEMETERY, PORT JERVIS, NEW YORK

Westbrook

18. JONATHAN[1] WESTBROOK, an officer in Cromwell's army, came to America at the time of the restoration and accession of Charles II in 1660. He was an early resident of Rochester in Ulster County, New York. He had two sons, Dirk and JOHANNES.

19. JOHANNES[2] WESTBROOK, son of Jonathan Westbrook (18), was born in Albany and was married in May, 1687 (K84), to Magdalena Dekker (Decker). She was baptized at Kingston on October 3, 1666. Johannes took the oath of allegiance in 1689. An abstract of the will of Johannes Westbrook of Knightsfield, Ulster County, dated January 20, 1726, and proved on April 10, 1727, gives his wife Magdalena usufruct of his estate during her life.[1] After her death it was equally divided between six children: Anthony; Johannes; Cornelius; Dirck; SARAH, wife of Cornelius Van Aken; Antie, wife of Jacob Van Etten; and a grandson, Benjamin, son of a deceased daughter, Ursula. Anthony was baptized in 1692; Sarah, on June 10, 1694 (K810).

20. JAN BROERSEN DECKER was in Esopus as early as 1657.[2] He took the oath of allegiance in 1689. He married Heyltje Jacobs. Their children were:

Gaerliff (Garritt), bapt. February 26, 1662 (K16)

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, *Record*, 2:202 (October, 1871). An abstract of Westbrook's will, made from the original in New York Wills, Lib., 10:314, is given here.

[2] *Olde Ulster*, 2:244 (August, 1906).

Grietje, bapt. August 31, 1664 (K43)
MAGDALENA (Maddelin), bapt. October 3, 1666 (K72); m. about May 12, 1687, Johannes Westbrook (19)
Fietie, bapt. June 18, 1671 (K112)

Weist

23. CONRAD[1] WEIST, or Wüst, a Palatine, came to New York in or before 1710. He is on Governor Hunter's ration list. The name appears as Wüst, Wist, Weist, Wuest, Wiest, and in other forms. His wife's name was Maria Appolonia.[1] Her last name probably was Abel. She was sponsor at the baptism of a Schaester baby on September 24, 1710, in New York. Anna Elizabeth, daughter of Conrad Weist and Maria Appolonia, was born on March 17, 1719, and was baptized on March 30, 1719, according to the records of Coatsboom Church, Saugerties. The Rhinebeck Lutheran Church records name Albert Schreiter and "Appolonia, her father's mother," as sponsors at the baptism on February 9, 1735, of Appolonia, daughter of Johannes Weist and Catharina Frolich (24). This child died and Johannes named another daughter, baptized on February 21, 1744, Appolonia. That there were two women named Maria Appolonia Weist is certainly improbable; thus it can be assumed that Maria Appolonia was the wife of Conrad Weist when she was a sponsor in 1710 in New York. She bore him a daughter Anna Elizabeth in 1719, a son JOHANNES (24), and probably other children the records of whose births or baptisms, like that of Johannes, have not been found.

24. JOHANNES[2] WEIST of Rhinebeck, son of Conrad Weist (23), married Catharina Vrolich, or Frolich, daughter

[1] Lou D. MacWethy, comp., *The Book of Names, Especially Relating to the Early Palatines*, 17, 72 (St. Johnsville, New York, 1933); Ulrich Limmendinger, *True and Authentic Register of Persons . . . Who in the Year 1709 . . . Journeyed from Germany to America*, 19 (St. Johnsville, 1934).

of Stephen Frolich. Their children, baptized in the Lutheran Church and the Reformed Church of Rhinebeck, were:

Appolonia, bapt. 1735
Elizabeth, bapt. 1741
Appolonia, bapt. 1744
CATHARINA, bapt. December 31, 1747; m. Johannes Kool (5)
Petrus, bapt. 1751
Eva, bapt. 1753
Johannes

Eva and Johannes, Jr., were sponsors at the baptism of Martinus Kool, son of Johannes Kool (5).

31. STEPHEN FROLICH, or Fraleigh, his wife Barbara, and three daughters, two over nine years of age and one under eight, were among the Palatines who settled West Camp in 1710. Stephen was named among the heads of Palatine families on the west side of the Hudson in 1710. He was a freeholder in 1723, paid eight pounds and eight pence in taxes in that year, was the only one of his name in Rhinebeck in 1723, and was probably the ancestor of all the Frolichs in Dutchess County. Catharina Frolich was the wife of Johannes Weist in 1741.[2] Stephen's wife Barbara probably died soon after her arrival at West Camp, for the records of West Camp Church show that Stephen Frolich and Anna Elizabeth had a daughter, Anna Catharina, on December 14, 1712.[3]

[2] Edward M. Smith, *Documentary History of Rhinebeck, in Dutchess County, New York*, 216 (Rhinebeck, New York, 1881).

[3] For a reference to Stephen Frolich, his wife, and three daughters, see a "Statement of Palaten familey's – in both towns on ye west side of Hudsons River winter 1710," in O'Callaghan, *Documentary History of New-York*, 3:343.

Lits

39. DANIEL [1] LITS or Letts married a woman whose first name was Femmetje. Their children, who were born in Kinderhook, were:

Marti, b. 1732
Johanne, b. 1737
ROELOF, b. October 18, 1741; m. Sarah Sluyter
Belitje, b. 1742
Helche, b. 1745

40. ROELOF [2] LITS married Sarah Sluyter, daughter of Edward Sluyter and Lea Van Schuyven. She was born at Hurley on August 29, 1742 (K5459). Bans for the couple, both of whom resided under the jurisdiction of Hurley (K1345), were published on March 31, 1759. Their children were:

Edward, bapt. 1759, New Paltz
Lea, bapt. 1761, New Paltz
David, bapt. 1764, New Paltz
Abraham
Daniel, bapt. 1767, Shawangunk Church
CATHARINA, bapt. December 28, 1766, Shawangunk Church; m. John Cole (6)

Five other children were baptized in Shawangunk Church.

Sluyter

54. WILLIAM[1] SLUYTER and his wife Sarah Wielaar, both Palatines, had two children born in Kinderhook whose births are recorded in *Munsell's Collections*, 4: 166, as follows:

Cornelia, bapt. March 1, 1713
EDWARD, bapt. October 20, 1714

Undoubtedly William Sluyter removed to Hurley, as a man of that name was a freeholder in Hurley in 1728. According to K626: "William Slyter (widower of Zara Wielaar) and Margariet Miller j. d., both born in Germany, married Oct. 21, 1727." According to K5459, Zara (Sarah), daughter of Edward and Lea Sluyter, was baptized on August 29, 1742, with Willem Sluyter and Francyntjen Wieler, probably her grandfather and a relative of her grandmother, as sponsors.

55. EDWARD[2] SLUYTER was born in Kinderhook on October 20, 1714. He was the son of William Sluyter (54) and Sarah Wielaar. According to K834, on August 7, 1736, "Domine Mancius" married "Eduarwt Sluiter, j. m., born in Kinderhoek [*Kinderhook*], and Lea van der Schuiven, born in Hakinsak [*Hackensack*], and both resid. under the jurisdiction of Horly [*Hurley*]." Bans for the couple were registered on July 18, 1736. Their children were:

Zacharias, b. 1736
Lena, b. 1740
ZARA (Sarah), bapt. August 29, 1742; m. Roelof Lits (40)
Benjamin, b. 1745
Wilhelmus, b. 1748
Abraham, b. 1750

Walker

NOTE: Up to date — October, 1934 — I have not been able to prove conclusively the parentage of Aaron Walker (72). Records at Royalston and Worcester, Massachusetts, and at Croydon and Keene, New Hampshire, have been examined; histories and publications that contain information about places where the Walkers lived have been carefully read; two professional genealogists and town clerks at Croydon and Royalston have aided in the search; and the grandchildren of Aaron, Walkers and Mallorys living in Owego, New York, have become interested in the problem. From facts obtained, however, I feel certain that Aaron was a descendant of Thomas Walker (67) and probably the grandson of Obadiah (70). Aside from conflicting evidence regarding the age of Aaron, all facts support the conclusion that *Aaron was the son of Moses* (71).*

In a letter dated at Owego, New York, March 5, 1895, Rial Walker, a son of Aaron, wrote: "My knowledge of my ancestry is very imperfect. I was born in the town of Croydon, Cheshire Co., New Hampshire, Oct. 11, 1815. My father's name was Aaron Walker, born Sept. 6, in Royalston, Mass. (the year 1780). He enlisted in War of 1812 but was never in action. My mother's name was Prudy Elliot, born on Oct. 31, 1778, in Northampton, Mass. Her father's name was Johnathan Elliot; her mother's name was Hix." Why did Rial fail to give his grandfather's name and, since he did not give it, why did I fail to ask him for it? This letter gives correctly the names and birth dates of Rial's father and mother and the name of his maternal grandfather. The year and place of birth of his mother and the name of his maternal grandmother, however, are wrong. Prudy was born in 1779, not in 1778; at Northbridge, not at Northampton; and her mother was a Chase, not a Hix. Few of us know the

* See note, *post*, p. 34.

years in which our parents were born, though we know their birthdays. Northbridge and Northampton could easily be confused in the mind of a man eighty years old. Royalston is probably the correct place of Rial's father's birth. Was he correct as to the year? His statement is supported by the inscription on Aaron's gravestone in Sulphur Springs District, Nichols, Tioga County, New York, which states that he died on July 12, 1863, aged eighty-three; and by census reports of Tioga County for 1850 and 1860, which put his age at seventy and eighty, respectively. The latter sources give the ages of Prudence as seventy-two and eighty-two. Aaron lived with his son Rial in 1860, according to the census report of that year, and they probably lived together in 1850 also. The letter of 1895, the gravestone inscription, and the census reports probably all are based on one authority — Rial Walker.

Some land at Croydon was deeded to Aaron on June 22, 1803. He paid taxes at Croydon from 1804 to 1825 inclusive, except 1813 and 1814. In 1804 he paid a poll tax and a real estate tax. The poll tax was paid when an individual reached the age of twenty-one, and one could not vote unless it was paid. The date of payment of this poll tax would indicate that Aaron reached the age of twenty-one in 1803 and therefore was born in 1782. If he was born in 1780 he should have paid a poll tax in 1802.

Moses Walker and Tabitha Barton were married on March 11, 1782, according to the Royalston records. If Aaron was the son of Moses, something is wrong with this date or with the date 1780, or Moses and Tabitha cohabited before the minister got around to perform a ceremony. The only Walkers who lived first in Royalston and later in Croydon were Moses and Obadiah. These towns were and still are sparsely settled. The census of 1790 gives only three Walkers in Royalston. The first was Obadiah Walker, whose family consisted of two males over sixteen and two females. Aaron was not in this family. Obadiah went to Croydon and died there in 1810. The second Walker at Royalston was Reuben, whose family was made up of one male over sixteen and five females; thus Aaron was not in this family. The third Walker was Elijah, with a family consisting of one male over sixteen, three males under sixteen, and one female. Elijah married Abigail Hill in Royalston on June 4, 1782, and had

nine children, all born there. Those born before 1790, all sons, were Tabarh [?], b. February 25, 1783; James, b. 1785; Elias, b. 1787; and Jonah, b. 1789. Thus Aaron was not in this family.

The census of 1790 for Croydon lists but one Walker – Moses. He had a family consisting of one male over sixteen, two males under sixteen, and two females. The females were his daughter Rebecca, who died on May 12, and his wife Tabitha, who died on June 26, 1790. One of the males under sixteen was Peter, born on February 11, 1788; the other might have been Aaron. Peter was the third child and the second son of Moses, according to Child's *History of Cornish, New Hampshire*, 385. Rebecca was six years old when she died. In census records for 1800 preserved at Concord, New Hampshire, Moses, who married Esther Smith on October 28, 1790, is listed with his family of two males under ten, the sons of Esther; one male over ten and under fifteen, Peter; one male over sixteen and under twenty-five, probably Aaron; one male over twenty-five and under forty-five, Moses himself; and one male over forty-five, Obadiah, who had gone to live with his son Moses. In 1822 Moses died, and three years later Aaron removed to New York. He named one of his sons Moses.

Gideon Walker, a son of Asa Walker, was born in Sutton and married there. He paid taxes in Croydon from 1792 to 1825, when he died, aged sixty-nine. He was not the father of Aaron because he never lived in Royalston, and, according to the census of Sutton for 1790, his family included only one male under sixteen. This was Gideon, Jr., who was born in 1782 and who paid taxes in Croydon from 1803 to 1813.

This note contains the evidence from which I concluded that Aaron Walker was the son of Moses. It seemed to me about as conclusive as any decision could be that was based wholly upon circumstantial evidence. But I believed that there must be some direct, recorded evidence that would prove this relationship of father and son. I learned that Mr. Merton T. Goodrich, genealogist, lived at Keene, New Hampshire, not far from Croydon, and that he was an honorable, careful, and experienced student and research worker in family records and histories. It seemed to me that if I could get Mr. Goodrich and Mr. Dana S. Gross, town clerk of Croydon, to work together they would find some-

thing in the records to prove or disprove my conclusion. Mr. Gross, who had the town records of Croydon going back to about 1787, had become interested in solving my problem and had furnished me with marriage, birth, death, and tax items which, to a great extent, led me to the belief that Aaron was the son of Moses. There might be other records which Mr. Gross would not think important but which, in the hands of an experienced genealogist, might be a clue to the solution of my problem. Mr. Goodrich could indicate what to look for and Mr. Gross could find it, if it was among the town or county records.

As a result of the coöperation of these two men and a study of the records in the office of the register of deeds of Cheshire County, New Hampshire, a report dated February 11, 1935, has been made to me by Mr. Goodrich, in which, in three pages of parallel columns, he traces and compares the "Purchases, Land Assessed and Sales" of Moses Walker and Aaron Walker from 1787 to 1825. He states: "In 1805 he [*Moses*] transferred a part of this land to Aaron who in 1808 returned it to him or at least allowed him to pay taxes on it. Finally, in 1817, Moses disposed of all his property, that which was sold for cash being recorded in deeds, but because the transfer was a gift of love, the 25 acres which he bestowed upon Aaron were not described in any deed. Such a transfer of property can be reasonably explained only on the ground that it was an arrangement made between father and son with the understanding that in return for the property the son was to care for the father in his old age." Mr. Goodrich closes his report with the following "summation of the evidence that Aaron Walker was a son of Moses":

"1. The date of Aaron's birth, as proved by the records of the United States Census, the tax lists, and the records of deeds was 1782 instead of 1780. Moses Walker married Tabitha Barton early in the year 1782. These dates make it very probable that Aaron was the first child of Moses.

"2. Ages as remembered by people are almost invariably older than the records indicate. The letter of Rial Walker, which gave the year of Aaron's birth from memory as 1780 and which has been proved incorrect in a few other points, is not reliable evidence against the year 1782.

"3. All questions of doubt of a father and son relationship

between Moses and Aaron, which I raised in my first report, have been swept away by the tax lists, which prove that these men did have transactions in real estate, and much more than that. These transfers were of the kind that take place only between father and son.

"4. The old records of Croydon, like those of many towns, are very incomplete. This is true not only in regard to vital records, but also in regard to records of deeds and grants of land. The lack of a written record of a conveyance between Moses and Aaron cannot stand against the positive evidence of the tax lists that there was such a conveyance.

"5. As explained in preceding reports, there is no record of any kind which is contrary to the statement that Aaron was the son of Moses.

"6. All the clues found by Mr. Cole, as well as every clue found by the compiler, point to one conclusion and only one: Aaron Walker was the son of Moses and Tabitha (Barton) Walker."

67. THOMAS[1] WALKER came to Boston from England, probably from London, in or before 1650. His first wife, Anne, who died before 1650, is said to have had at least one child. He removed to Sudbury, where he became interested in schools. In 1664 "the town promised to give answer at the next meeting whether or no they will accomodate Mr. Walker [with] any lands towards his encouragement to keep a free school in Sudbury." A record of about the same period shows that "for teaching to write or cypher, here is Mr. Thomas Walker, and two or three others about this town, that do teach therein, and are ready to teach all others that need, if people will come or send them." Walker taught the youth "to write and cypher."[1] His second wife was Mary, as appears from his mother's will, which reads in part: "Hanna Walker, of London, widow, April 10, 1675: I give and bequeath . . . to my son Thomas, of Sudbury, New

[1] Alfred S. Hudson, *Annals of Sudbury, Wayland, and Maynard, Middlesex County, Massachusetts*, 44, 48 (1891).

England . . . 150 pounds . . . in case of his death before it is payable . . . to his wife Mary." According to the vital records of Sudbury, Thomas and Mary had the following children:

THOMAS (68), b. May 22, 1664
William, b. 1666
Hannah, b. 1668
Hannah, b. 1669
Daniel, b. 1672
David, b. 1673
Sarah, b. 1677
Abigail, b. 1679
Elizabeth, b. 1680[2]

68. THOMAS[2] WALKER, born on May 22, 1664, at Sudbury, married there on December 7, 1687, Martha How, daughter of Samuel How (73). They lived in Sudbury and Framingham. He was held in high esteem, served as town treasurer, constable, and collector, and was an original member of the Framingham Church. He died testate on October 25, 1717, at Framingham, leaving considerable property. He is said to have had ten children. The three following are named in the Sudbury records:

Thomas, b. 1688
Samuel, b. 1689
OBADIAH (69), b. October 9, 1691, Framingham

Four are listed in the Framingham records as follows:

Asa, b. 1702
Hannah, b. 1705

[2] Another child, John, is mentioned by William Barry, in his *History of Framingham, Massachusetts*, 430 (Boston, 1847). See also William A. Benedict and Hiram A. Tracy, *History of the Town of Sutton*, 737 (Worcester, 1878); Lilley B. Caswell, *History of the Town of Royalston, Massachusetts*, 203 (1917); and William H. Child, *History of the Town of Cornish, New Hampshire*, 2:385 (Concord, New Hampshire, 1911).

Jason, b. 1708
John, b. 1713

Martha, Mary, and Thomas probably were born in Framingham.

69. OBADIAH[3] WALKER was born in Framingham on October 9, 1691, and died in Sutton in 1760. He lived in Marlboro on May 2, 1715, when he married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Learned (75). She was born at Framingham on September 16, 1694, and died at Sutton on July 6, 1744. Obadiah was a lieutenant in the colonial service, and a selectman at Sutton for several years between 1729 and 1744. Obadiah and Hannah had three children born in Marlboro, of whom the third was OBADIAH (70), born on June 8, 1721, and three children born in Sutton. The second wife of Obadiah was Mrs. Eunice White, to whom he was married at Uxbridge on October 28, 1745, and by whom he had one child.

70. OBADIAH[4] WALKER was born in Marlboro on June 8, 1721. He married Hepzibah Shumway, daughter of Peter Shumway (79) of Oxford, on November 12, 1741. He was a lieutenant in the colonial service from Sutton from 1755 to 1761. He lived in Sutton, Douglas, Royalston, and Croydon, New Hampshire, where he died on August 29, 1810. There is evidence that Obadiah and Hepzibah had ten children. Their names follow:

Reuben, b. 1742, Sutton
Thomas, b. 1743, Sutton
Obadiah, b. 1745, Sutton
Hepzibah and Sarah, b. 1746, Sutton
Jesurun, b. 1748, Sutton
Molly, b. 1752, Sutton
Hannah, b. 1754, Douglas
Elijah, b. 1756, Sutton
MOSES, b. 1761, Sutton

NOTE: Only the first seven children listed above appear in the vital records of Sutton; eight are given in Caswell's *History of Royalston*, 204; and nine, with MOSES as the ninth, are listed by Child, in his *History of Cornish, New Hampshire*, 2: 385. The following statement appears in the *History of Royalston*, 209: "Elijah Walker, who came from Douglas to Royalston with his father Obadiah, was born May 17, 1756." According to A. H. Bullock, *A Commemorative Address at Royalston, August 23d, 1865*, 93 (Winchendon, 1865), "Obadiah Walker, from Douglas . . . [who] m[arried] Nancy McCullock of Barre, was one of the first settlers. His sons, Obadiah and Elijah, settled in town. . . . His D[aughter], Martha, m[arried] Ephriam Hill. He [Obadiah] d[ied] in Croyden, N. H. 1810 æ 90." The last statement is wrong, as the Obadiah who married Nancy McCullock was a son of the Obadiah who died in Croydon in 1810. But the earlier statement names Elijah as a son of Obadiah. That both Elijah and MOSES were sons of Obadiah and Hepzibah Walker is conclusively shown by a deed in the Worcester records, 138: 61. According to this document, which is dated February 9, 1791, Obadiah Walker of Royalston, in consideration of five hundred dollars, conveyed a piece of land to "my two sons Elijah Walker, of Royalston and Moses Walker, of Croyden, N. H." The deed was acknowledged by Obadiah in Croydon on July 4, 1799.[3]

71. MOSES[5] WALKER was the son of Obadiah Walker (70) and Hepzibah Shumway. The only records of his birth that have been found by the present writer are in Child's *History of Cornish* and in the *Lineage Book* of the national society of the Daughters of the American Revolution (70:303). According to the latter source, "Moses Walker (1761–1822) served, 1779, in Capt. Jonathan Houghton's company, Col. Samuel Denny's 2nd regiment, Fellow's brigade. He was born in Sutton, Mass.; died in Croydon, N. H." In the *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, 16:468 (Boston, 1907), is a description of Moses Walker of Royalston, "age, 18 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion,

[3] Child, *History of Cornish*, 2:385.

light; engaged for town of Brookfield; arrived at Springfield July 5, 1780." Moses, a soldier of the Revolution, was born in Sutton in 1761 and died in Croydon on November 8, 1822, aged sixty-one, according to the Croydon records, in the custody of the town clerk of Croydon. He paid taxes in Croydon almost every year from 1787 to 1822. He married in Royalston, on March 11, 1782, Tabitha Barton, daughter of Bezaleel Barton (87) of Royalston. Tabitha was baptized in Sutton in 1756 and she died at Croydon on June 26, 1790, aged thirty-four. Moses and Tabitha had three children:

A son, believed to be AARON, b. September 6, 1782, or 1783
Rebecca, d. May 12, 1790, aged six
Peter, b. February 11, 1788

Moses married Esther Smith on October 28, 1790.[4] The grave of Moses was found by Dana S. Gross, Croydon town clerk in 1932, in an old and almost forgotten cemetery "under the Mountain."

72. AARON[6] WALKER, who is believed to be the eldest son of Moses and Tabitha Walker, was born in Royalston on September 6, probably in 1782. Except for the years 1813 and 1814, he paid taxes in Croydon, New Hampshire, from 1804 to 1825, when he removed to Tioga County, New York. At Croydon he married Prudence Elliot, daughter of Jonathan Elliot (103). The original record of their "Intention of Marriage" is at Croydon and is dated simply 1803. A copy of their marriage record made in 1870 gives the day of marriage as December 3, 1803. They were probably married in September, 1803, as their first child was born in June, 1804. Aaron was a farmer. His son Rial stated that his father enlisted in the War of 1812, but saw no service. He died on July 12, 1863. Prudence died a few years later. Both are buried in the cemetery in Sulphur Springs District, Nichols, near Owego, New York. Their children were:

[4] Child, *History of Cornish*, 2:385.

Levina, b. 1804
Roswell
Lydia, b. 1807
Lucy
Mary
Susan
Sylvia, b. 1814
Rial, b. 1815
Ruel
Aaron
Mercy
Moses

Sylvia married Cornelius D. H. Cole (7). She was born on April 29, 1814, and she died on October 9, 1885. She is buried in Courtland Cemetery, Courtland Township, near Rockford, Michigan.

Note: As this book was going to press, the author received from Mr. Gross a letter dated September 9, 1935, containing information that confirms the author's conclusions about the parentage of Aaron Walker. Mr. Gross relates that he has always known a Moses Walker, who is now an eccentric bachelor about eighty years of age. His mind, however, is perfectly clear. As Mr. Gross did not believe that this elderly man knew or cared about his family history, he did not interview him on the subject until September 1, 1935, when he found that Mr. Walker "knows the Walkers from way back." Moses is the son of Henry, the grandson of Joab, and the greatgrandson of Moses. His great-grandfather's sons, he said, included Peter, Joab, Philip, and Aaron, and he named the latter without prompting or leading questions. Mr. Walker told that Aaron was in debt when he left Croydon, a statement that corresponds with one made by Aaron's son, Rial. He said that his father was so poor that he had to leave an ax as security at the crossing of the Susquehanna at Owego, since he had no money with which to pay toll.

How

1613462

73A. JOHN[1] HOW lived in Sudbury and Marlboro. He and John Bent (73B) were among the early grantees, or settlers, who went to Sudbury in 1638 or 1639. He took the freeman's oath on May 13, 1640; was a selectman and marshal at Sudbury in 1642; a petitioner for Marlboro, and a proprietor of the town. His will was proved in 1689. His wife, Mary, died in March, 1698. They had about a dozen children, one of whom, John, was killed by the Indians. SAMUEL (73) was born on October 20, 1642.[1]

73B. JOHN BENT "of Penton in Co. of South^{n}, husbandman, his wife Martha and five children under 12, Robert, William, Peter, John and Anne, on passenger list of ship 'Confidence' of London of C. C. Tonnes from Southampton April 24, 1638," when Bent was thirty-five years of age. He returned to England in the same year for other members of his family and went back to Sudbury in the next year in the ship "Jonathan." His mother and sister died on the voyage or soon thereafter. He was a freeman in 1640, and a proprietor of Marlboro. He died at Sudbury on September 27, 1672, at the age of sixty-nine; thus, if he was thirty-five in 1638, he was born in 1603. Martha, his widow, died on May 15, 1679.[2] Two children were born to the couple at Sudbury:

Joseph, b. May 16, 1641
MARTHA, b. about 1643; m. Samuel How (73)

[1] Barry, *History of Framingham*, 293; *Vital Records of Sudbury, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 74 (Boston, 1903).
[2] Hudson, *Annals of Sudbury*, 105.

73. SAMUEL[2] HOW was born in Sudbury on October 20, 1642, and died there on April 13, 1713. On June 5, 1663, he married at Sudbury, Martha, daughter of John Bent (73B). Their son David built the "Wayside Inn" of Longfellow's poem. In 1681 "Samuel How was to build a new pair of stocks and to set them up before the meeting house."[3] In the Sudbury records the following children of Samuel and Martha are listed:

John, b. 1664
Mary, b. 1665
Samuel, b. 1668
MARTHA, b. October 9, 1669; m. Thomas Walker (68)
Daniel, b. 1672
David, b. 1674
Hannah, b. 1677

[3] Hudson, *Annals of Sudbury*, 33, 34.

Learned

74A. WILLIAM[1] LEARNED, of Bermondsey in Surrey, England, was born about 1590. He came to America about 1632, as he and his wife Goodith were admitted to the First Church, Charlestown, in that year. He was a freeman of Charlestown in 1634, a selectman in 1635–36, and a signer of the remonstrance on banishment of the Reverend John Wheelwright at the time of the Anne Hutchinson controversy.[1] In the minutes of the court is the following record: "Willi Larnet acknowledged his fault in Subscribing the seditious writing and desiring his name be crossed out it was yelded to him and crossed." Later he removed to Woburn, where he was one of seven who formed the First Church, a constable in 1643, and a selectman from 1643 until his death on March 1, 1646. Among his children, all born in England, were:

Sarah, bapt. 1608
Bethia, bapt. October 29, 1612
Mary, bapt. October 12, 1615, d. 1625
Abigail, bapt. September 30, 1618
Elizabeth, bapt. March 5, 1621
ISAAC, bapt. February 25, 1624 (74)

74B. ISAAC STEARNS, probably from Nayland in Suffolk, England, came to America in 1630 in the same ship, it is believed, as that in which Governor Winthrop arrived. Stearns settled in Watertown, where he was a freeman in

[1] William Law Learned, *Learned Family*, 10 (Albany, 1898); Richard Frothingham, *History of Charlestown, Massachusetts*, 73 (Charlestown, 1845–1849).

1631 and a selectman for several years. He died at Watertown on June 19, 1671, leaving an estate of £524. His wife, Mary, was born in England and died on April 2, 1677. His will mentions his grandchild Isaac Lernot (75), son of his eldest daughter, Mary, deceased, who married Isaac Learned at Woburn on July 9, 1646. Isaac Stearns had eight children: [2]

MARY, bapt. January 6, 1626, England; m. Isaac Learned (74)
Anna, bapt. 1628, England
Sarah
Elizabeth
Abigail
John
Isaac
Samuel

74. ISAAC[2] LEARNED was baptized in Surrey, England, on February 25, 1624. He was about eight years old when he came to America with his father, William (74A), and was about seventeen when he removed from Charlestown to Woburn with his father. There, on July 9, 1646, he married Mary Stearns, daughter of Isaac Stearns of Watertown (74B). She was born in Nayland, Suffolk, England, in 1626. Isaac removed to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, where he was a selectman in 1654, and where he died on November 27, 1657. He left an estate of £187, which was administered by his widow and her father, Isaac Stearns. On June 9, 1662, she married John Burg of Weymouth. She died in December, 1663, or January, 1664, leaving an estate of £222. The division of the estate was made on April 17, 1664, between John Burg and Mary's children by Isaac Learned, who were:

Mary, b. 1647, Woburn
Hanna, b. 1649, Woburn

[2] Henry Bond, *Family Memorials: Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, 451–453 (Boston, 1855).

William, b. 1650, Woburn
Sarah, b. 1653, Chelmsford
ISAAC, b. September 16, 1655, Chelmsford
Benoni, b. 1657, Chelmsford

75. ISAAC[3] LEARNED, who was born in Chelmsford on September 16, 1655, married Sarah Bigelow, who was born in Watertown on September 29, 1659, the daughter of John Bigelow (76). Learned settled in Framingham near a "beautiful pond of 30 acres, still called Learned's Pond." He served in Captain Davenport's company and was wounded at Narragansett. He was in Sherborn in 1672. He was a selectman at Framingham in 1692, 1698, 1706, and 1711, and he paid a higher tax for ammunition than anyone else in Framingham in 1710. He died at Framingham on September 15, 1737. Of his eleven children, the eighth was HANNAH, who was born on September 16, 1694, and who married Obadiah Walker (69) on May 2, 1715.[3]

76A. JOHN WARREN was born in England in 1585, came to America in 1630 at the age of forty-five, and settled in Watertown, where he was a selectman from 1636 to 1640. In October, 1651, he was fined for an offense against the laws concerning baptism; in 1658 he was to be warned for not attending worship, but "old Warren is not to be found in town"; in 1654 he was fined for neglecting to go to church fourteen sabbaths, five shillings for each sabbath; in 1661 his house was ordered to be searched for Quakers. His wife Margaret died at Watertown on November 6, 1662, and he died there on December 13, 1667. His will, dated November 30, 1667, mentions four children:

John, b. 1622
MARY, b. 1628; m. John Bigelow (76)
Daniel, b. 1628
Elizabeth

[3] Barry, *History of Framingham*, 315.

76. JOHN BIGELOW, a blacksmith of Watertown, was born in England in 1617. His first wife was Mary Warren, daughter of John Warren (76A). The record of their marriage, which took place on October 30, 1642, is the earliest in the Watertown records. Mary was born in England and died at Watertown on October 19, 1691. Bigelow took the oath of fidelity in 1652, and he was a selectman in 1665, 1670, and 1671. He and Mary had at least twelve children, of whom SARAH, the ninth, was born on September 29, 1659, and married Isaac Learned (75). Bigelow's second wife was Sarah Bemis, whom he married on October 2, 1694. He died at Watertown on July 14, 1703, aged eighty-six, leaving an estate inventoried at £627.

Shumway

78. PETER[1] SHUMWAY, who is said to have been a Huguenot, was born on April 10, 1635, and came to America after 1660, where he lived at Topsfield and Boxford.[1] He owned no land, was generally in the military service, was known as "the Soldier," was in the fight at Narragansett, and his name is on a list of colonial soldiers in 1675. His will, which is dated April 10, 1695, gives his wife's name as Frances. He died in 1695, leaving an estate of £83. His wife also left a will. Two of their five children were:

PETER (79), b. June 6, 1678
John

79. PETER[2] SHUMWAY was born in Topsfield or Boxford on June 6, 1678. He married Maria Smith of Boxford at Topsfield on February 11, 1700. She was probably the daughter of Samuel Smith and his wife Mary of Boston. Maria was born on December 18, 1677, and died at Boxford on January 17, 1738. They removed to Oxford in 1714. Their eighth child, HEPZIBAH, who was born on April 6, 1720, married Obadiah Walker (70). Peter died in 1751. His will, which was presented for probate on September 17, 1751, at Worcester, contained the following item: "I give and bequeath to my daughter, Hepsibah Shumway 20 pounds in the present Currancy of the bills of ye old tenor of ye said province to be paid to her at the expiration of one year after my Decease or whensoever she is marryed, she having already received some considerable part and portion of my estate."

[1] A. A. Shumway, *Genealogy of the Shumway Family* (New York, 1909).

Barton

84A. EDWARD[1] BARTON was living at Salem in 1640.[1] He traded a house there for property in Marblehead, living there, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and in Cape Porpoise (Kennebunkport), Maine. He died in 1671, or earlier. His wife's name was Elizabeth. Their children were:

MATHEW (84), b. about 1640
William
Elisha
Edward
Benjamin
Joshua

84. MATHEW[2] BARTON was born about 1640 and was still living in 1729. He lived in Salem, Portsmouth, and Cape Porpoise, and worked as a shipwright and mariner. Martha, the first of his three wives, was in Salem temporarily in 1675 on account of Indian troubles. She was the mother of SAMUEL (85), born about 1664, and probably of other children.

85. SAMUEL[3] BARTON was born in Salem about 1664 and died at Oxford on September 12, 1732. Salem, Framingham, and Oxford were at various times his home. In 1690 he married Hannah Bridges, daughter of Edmund Bridges (88), at Salem. She was born in 1669 and died at Oxford on March 13, 1727. "In the spring of 1693, members of the Towne, Bridges, Barton, Cloyes and Elliot families, from Salem Village, started to settle in the plantation of Framingham."

[1] For a full record of the Barton family, see *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 84:400–421 (October, 1930).

Samuel Barton removed to Oxford about 1716, bought property there, and became part owner of some mills built by Daniel Elliot (100).[2] Barton's will was dated June 13, 1732. He had eight children, one of whom was SAMUEL (86).

86. SAMUEL[4] BARTON, who was born at Salem on October 8, 1691, married Elizabeth Bellows of Marlboro, daughter of Isaac Bellows (90), at that place on May 23, 1715. She was born on March 17, 1695. Samuel was one of the original thirty grantees and settlers of a four thousand acre grant in Sutton, and he served as town treasurer, selectman, and moderator there. In 1748 he bought a farm at Dudley and removed there. Seven children were born to the couple at Sutton, three of whom were:

Amariah, b. 1716
Mary, b. 1718
BEZALEEL (87), b. 1725[3]

87. BEZALEEL[5] BARTON was born in Sutton on July 26, 1725, lived at Sutton and Royalston, and was married at Sutton on April 30, 1747, to Phebe Carleton (Calturn), daughter of John Carleton (94). Either he was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill on June 17, 1775, or he died in camp at Charlestown on July 12, 1775, at the age of fifty. The names of the children born to Bezaleel and Phebe in Sutton follow:

Phebe, b. 1748
Elizabeth, b. 1753
Bezaleel, b. 1754
TABITHA, bapt. August 15, 1756, Sutton; m. Moses Walker (71)
Benjamin Rebecca Peter

Bezaleel, Jr., and his brothers Benjamin and perhaps Peter were soldiers in the Revolution. Bezaleel and Peter removed from Royalston to Croydon, New Hampshire.

[2] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 84:404–406.
[3] Benedict and Tracy, *History of Sutton*, 586.

Bridges

88A. EDMUND[1] BRIDGES came from London in the ship "James" in July, 1635, when he was twenty-three years old. He settled in Lynn, where he and Philip Kertland are said to have been the first shoemakers. Bridges was also a blacksmith. He was a freeman in 1637. He was married three times; his wives' names were Alice, Elizabeth, and Mary. He died in Ipswich on January 13, 1685.[1] By his first wife he had a son, EDMUND (88).

88B. WILLIAM[1] TOWNE married Joanna Blessing on March 25, 1620, in the Church of St. Nicholas at Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, and came to New England about 1636. He lived in Salem for several years, removed to Topsfield in 1652, and died there about 1672. His children were:

Rebecca, b. February 21, 1621, Yarmouth, England; m. Francis Nurse; hung as a witch
John, b. February 16, 1623, Yarmouth
Susanna, b. October 20, 1625, Yarmouth
Edmund, b. June 28, 1628, Yarmouth
Jacob, b. March 11, 1632, Yarmouth
Mary, b. August 24, 1634, Yarmouth; m. Isaac Esty; hung as a witch
SARAH, b. about 1638, Salem; m. 1, Edmund Bridges (88); m. 2, Peter Cloyes; condemned as a witch but not executed
Joseph, b. about 1639, Salem

[1] Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newall, *History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts*, 88, 150 (Boston, 1865); *Essex Antiquarian*, 12:26 (January, 1908); James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 1:249 (Boston, 1860); Sidney Perley, *History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 2:355–356, 405; 3:82–83, 152 (Salem, 1926–1928).

88. EDMUND[2] BRIDGES, who lived at Topsfield and Salem, was born about 1637 and died insolvent about 1682. He was a blacksmith. He was married on January 11, 1660, to Sarah Towne, daughter of William Towne (88B). After Edmund's death Sarah married Peter Cloyes of Salem. She was condemned to death as a witch, but the sentence was not carried out and she was either set at liberty or allowed to escape from Ipswich jail.[2] She died at Framingham in 1703. Edmund was named among the commoners to share in land at Topsfield in October, 1661, and he paid rates there in 1664. The first three children of Edmund and Sarah were born at Topsfield and at least two more were born after the couple removed to Salem. The names of these children were:

Edmund, b. 1660, d. June 24, 1682; m. Elizabeth Croade
Benjamin, b. 1665
Mary, b. 1667
HANNAH, b. June 29, 1669; m. Samuel Barton (85)
Caleb, b. 1677[3]

[2] William N. Gemmill, *The Salem Witch Trials*, 142 (Chicago, 1924).
[3] Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, 1:249.

Bellows

89. JOHN[1] BELLOWS probably came to New England on the ship "Hopewell" from London, arriving on April 6, 1635, when he was twelve years old. He lived first at Concord, where he married Mary Wood, daughter of John and Mary Wood, on May 9, 1655. John Wood was born in 1610 and died at Marlboro on July 10, 1678, and his wife, Mary, was born in 1610 and died on August 17, 1690. Wood's will, proved on March 8, 1678, mentions his son-in-law, John Bellows. The latter was one of the original proprietors of Marlboro, and he was there on Sunday, March 20, 1676, when the town was attacked by Indians and burned, the inhabitants escaping to the fort. Bellows and his family then lived in Concord until 1680, when they went back to Marlboro. He and his wife had ten children, the fourth being ISAAC (90), who was born on September 13, 1663. John died at Marlboro between June 19 and August 6, 1683; Mary, his widow, died there on September 16, 1707.

90. ISAAC[2] BELLOWS was born at Marlboro on September 13, 1663, and died about 1746. His wife's name was Elizabeth. Of their nine children, all born in Marlboro, one was:

ELIZABETH, b. March 17, 1695; m. Samuel Barton (86) of Framingham, May 23, 1715[1]

[1] Thomas B. Peck, *Bellows Genealogy*, 5 (Keene, New Hampshire, 1898).

Carleton

92A. EDWARD[1] CARLETON was born in England and was one of the company that emigrated with the Reverend Ezekiel Rogers and settled in Rowley in 1639. He made a survey of the lands of the company and several times represented the town in the general court. For some unknown reason he and all his family returned to England, where all except his son, Lieutenant John Carleton (92), who went to Haverhill about 1661, remained.[1]

92. JOHN[2] CARLETON, lieutenant, was born in England about 1630 and died in Haverhill in 1668. According to the Haverhill vital records, John Carleton and Mrs. Hannah Jewett were married before 1662. One authority states that Hannah was a daughter of Joseph Jewett, a prominent citizen of Rowley;[2] another gives the date of her birth on June 15, 1641, and this is supported by a record of the birth of Hannah Jewett, daughter of Joseph and Mary Jewett, on April (not June) 15, 1641, in the vital records of Rowley. Mary was buried on December 2, 1652. It is thought that John went to Rowley with his father when he was eight or nine years old and that he was married before returning to England. The children of John and Hannah were:

JOHN (93), b. 1658
Joseph, b. 1663

[1] This family is traced back to 1066 in Monroe G. Carleton, *Lineage of the Carletons, Tribe of Kimball* (1896).

[2] *Vital Records of Haverhill, Massachusetts*, 2:53 (Topsfield, Massachusetts, 1911); George B. Blodgett, comp., *Early Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts*, 63, 187 (Rowley, 1933).

Edward, b. 1665
Thomas, b. 1667

There may have been others, probably daughters, between John and Joseph.

93. JOHN[3] CARLETON was born in 1658, probably in England, and he died in Andover in 1745. He and his son John, recorded as senior and junior, were proprietors in Andover in 1714.[3] He married Hannah Osgood, daughter of Christopher Osgood (95), on August 27, 1688, at Andover, where she was born on October 19, 1668, and died on February 13, 1734. Their sons were:

JOHN (94)
Christopher
Joseph
Daniel
Joshua

Since the wives of John (93) and John (94) were both named Hannah, there may be some error in the Andover records of the children of the two couples.

94. JOHN[4] CARLETON was probably born in Andover. He married there on January 13, 1715, Hannah Barker, daughter of Benjamin Barker (97). She was born in Andover on October 18, 1689, and died there on January 22, 1734. The following children of the couple are listed in the Andover records:

Priscilla, b. 1717
A daughter, b. 1719
Hannah, b. 1720, d. 1721
Hannah, b. 1722
Mary, b. 1723
PHEBE, b. January 7, 1725; m. Bezaleel Barton (87)

[3] Abiel Abbott, *History of Andover, from Its Settlement to 1829*, 203 (Andover, 1829).

A son, b. 1726
Abigail, b. 1728
James, b. 1730
Sussanne, b. 1731

Unrequited love for Phebe is said to have been the cause of the derangement of one John White, who used to wander about singing: "All for the sake of sweet Phebe, my dear."[4]

[4] Benedict and Tracy, *History of Sutton*, 204.

Osgood

95A. CHRISTOPHER[1] OSGOOD was married on April 21, 1632, in Marlborough, England, to Mary Everatt, who died in 1633, leaving one child, Mary. He then married Margery Fowler, daughter of Philip Fowler and Mary Winslow. Margery was baptized in Marlborough on May 25, 1615. Christopher and Margery and her parents went to Ipswich from London on the "Mary and John" on March 24, 1634. Christopher died in 1650, and his will, proved on August 10, 1650, mentions his wife, his daughters, Mary, Abigail, Elizabeth, and Deborah, his son Christopher, and "my father" Philip Fowler. The five children of Christopher and Margery, all of whom were born in Ipswich, are listed below:

Abigail, b. 1636
Elizabeth, b. 1638
Deborah, b. 1640
CHRISTOPHER (95), b. 1643
Thomas, b. 1651 (posthumous)[1]

95B. ABRAHAM BELKNAP and two sons, Abraham and Jeremy, appeared at Lynn about 1635 and Abraham was allotted forty acres there in 1638. One writer states that Abraham removed to Salem, where he died in 1643, and names his children: Abraham, Jeremy, Joseph, Samuel, and "probably HANNAH, who m. the 2nd Christopher Osgood."[2]

[1] Ira Osgood, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of John, Christopher and William Osgood*, 255, 257 (Salem, 1894).

[2] Lewis and Newall, *History of Lynn*, 150, 172; Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, 1:158.

95. CHRISTOPHER[2] OSGOOD, captain, millwright, and representative in the general court, was born in Ipswich in 1643 and died at Andover on May 9, 1723. After his father's death in 1650 he removed to Andover, where, on December 6, 1663, he married Hannah Belknap, probably a daughter of Abraham Belknap (95B). She died at Andover on November 21, 1679. Christopher was married four times and was the father of twenty-three children. His second wife, whom he married on May 27, 1680, was Hannah Barker, daughter of Richard Barker (96). The children of Christopher and Hannah Belknap were:

Mary, b. 1665
HANNAH, b. October 19, 1668; m. John Carleton (93)
Dorothy, b. 1671
Abigail, b. 1673
Christopher, b. 1675
Ezekiel, b. 1679[3]

[2] Osgood, *Osgood Family*, 259.

Barker

96. RICHARD[1] BARKER is first recorded in Andover in a deed of 1643, conveying to him the land, house, and livestock of William Howes of Topsfield. Richard was prominent and was connected with practically all important matters in Andover during fifty years. His wife, Joanna, died on April 11, 1687, and he died on March 18, 1693. Their children were:

John, b. 1644
William, b. 1646
Sarah, b. 1647
Esther, b. 1649
Ebenezer, b. 1651
Richard, b. 1654
Hannah, b. 1656; m. Christopher Osgood
Stephen, b. 1659
BENJAMIN (97), b. February 28, 1663[1]

97. BENJAMIN[2] BARKER, lieutenant, was born on February 28, 1663, and died on November 11, 1750. He lived at Andover, where he was a farmer. On February 16, 1688, he married Hannah Marston (sometimes Maston), daughter of John and Hannah Marston of Andover, where John was a proprietor in 1709.[2] Benjamin's wife was born on February 16, 1667, and died on January 14, 1733. Two of their ten children were:

HANNAH, b. October 18, 1689; m. John Carleton (94)
Martha, b. 1692[3]

[1] Elizabeth F. Barker, *Barker Genealogy*, 265 (New York, 1927).
[2] Abbot, *Andover*, 201. [3] Barker, *Barker Genealogy*, 268.

Elliot

100. DANIEL[1] ELLIOT was in Salem in 1686 when he married Hannah Cloyes, daughter of Peter Cloyes (104). She was born in 1665. Evidence that in 1693 the couple removed to Framingham is to be found in a statement that "In the spring of 1693 members of the Towne, Bridges, Barton, Cloyes, and Elliott families, from Salem Village, started to settle in the plantation of Framingham."[1] Daniel and his two eldest sons, Daniel and Ebenezer, were among the grantees of Oxford in 1713;[2] the elder Daniel lived also in Sudbury, probably in Marlboro, and he removed to Sutton before 1720. The children of Daniel and Hannah were:

Daniel, b. 1687
A son, b. 1689, d. 1690, Salem
Ebenezer, b. 1693
John, b. 1695
James, b. 1697
Nathaniel, b. 1699
JONATHAN (101), b. August 16, 1701
Peter, b. 1704

101. JONATHAN[2] ELLIOT, son of Daniel Elliot (100) and Hannah Cloyes, was born at Framingham on August 16, 1701. He married Lydia Harwood at Sutton on March 25, 1726. There are records of the baptism in Sutton of two children:

[1] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 84:405 (October, 1930). See also *post*, number 104.

[2] Josiah H. Temple, *History of Framingham, Massachusetts*, 166, 541 (Framingham, 1887).

JONATHAN (102), bapt. September 20, 1730
Rebekah, bapt. September 20, 1730

NOTE: Conclusive evidence of the parentage of Lydia Harwood has not been found. A fairly thorough study of the *Harwood Family* has been published, however, and it is possible that the deductions made herein from that publication and from other sources are correct.[3] According to these sources the first settlers went to Sutton about 1716 and the first town meeting was held on December 3, 1718. Jonathan Harwood went to Sutton about 1722; he certainly was there on January 28, 1723. David, a brother of Jonathan, did not go to Sutton until 1729; John, another brother, went to Sutton still later. All three were sons of John Harwood, a son of Henry Harwood, the immigrant. No other branch of the Harwood family appears to have gone to Sutton, and the generations that preceded the three brothers lived in Salem, Charlestown, Boston, and England. Several children of Jonathan are named in the *Harwood Family*, but the list is evidently incomplete and it lacks particularly a record of females. Since Lydia was married at Sutton in 1726, and Jonathan apparently was the only Harwood in Sutton in that year, and Lydia might easily have fitted into his family, it is very probable that Lydia was his daughter. Jonathan was born in Salem on June 18, 1666, and married Rebecca Twiss.[4] The fact that the two children of Jonathan and Lydia Elliot who were baptized at Sutton on September 20, 1730, were named Jonathan and Rebekah adds further support to the theory that Lydia was a daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca Harwood.

The immigrant ancestor of Jonathan Harwood of Sutton was HENRY HARWOOD, who, with his wife Elizabeth, came from England to Boston with Governor Winthrop in 1630. He lived for a short time in Boston, helped found the church in Charlestown in 1631, died about 1635, and his estate was appraised in 1637. His known children were Henry, born in England, and JOHN, who was probably born in 1630 in Boston, where he was baptized

[3] Watson H. Harwood, *A Genealogical History of the Salem Harwoods*, 8 (Chasm Falls, New York, 1912).

[4] William R. Cutter, *New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial*, 3:1341 (New York, 1913).

See pr. Intentions of marriage made known page 244.

may the 29 1742 intentions of marriage Between Lemuel Power and Thankfull Lad and Both of this Town were made known to me

october the 22. 1742 intentions of marriage Between William Allen and Alice Pratt Both of Grafton made known to me

January the 13. 1742 Intentions of marriage Between Daniel Chase of Sutton and Margret Lawson of Grafton made known to me

January 8. 1741 Thomas English and Sarah Muckamugg indians were married together pr me Solomon Prentice

February 17. 1742 ~~the [illegible]~~ Daniel Chase of Sutton and margret Lawson of Grafton were married together pr me Solomon Prentice Pastor

June 25. 1744. Jonathan Eames of Holliston & Ruth Holbrook of Grafton were marryd together pr S. Prentice pastor

RECORDS OF THE INTENTION OF MARRIAGE AND OF THE MARRIAGE OF DANIEL CHASE AND MARGARET LAWSON

[From the original manuscripts in the office of the town clerk, Grafton.]

on June 3, 1632. He was a farmer who lived in Salem and married a woman named Emma on July 11, 1659. She was still living in 1700, but he died in 1690. Their children, all born in Salem, were: John, b. 1660, d. 1662; Jonathan, b. and d. 1662; John, b. 1664; JONATHAN, b. 1666; David, b. 1668; Alice, b. 1672.

JONATHAN HARWOOD married Rebecca Twiss and lived in Salem and Sutton. His children, all born in Salem, were: Jonathan, Ebenezer, David, and, possibly, John, Joseph, and LYDIA. In the Salem vital records the name is spelled Harod, Harrod, and Harwood.

102. JONATHAN[3] ELLIOT, son of Jonathan Elliot (101) and Lydia Harwood, was baptized at Sutton on September 20, 1730. He was a minute man and a private from Sutton in the Revolution. He married Hannah Wheeler at Sutton on April 25, 1749. She was born on August 1, 1733, a daughter of James Wheeler (110) and Elizabeth West of Rehoboth. The children of Jonathan and Hannah were:

JONATHAN (103), b. February 28, 1750
James, b. 1751
Elizabeth, b. 1753
Hanna, b. 1755
John, b. 1758
Mehitable, b. 1761
Thaddeus, b. 1763
Rebekah, b. 1765
Nathaniel, b. 1769
Patience, b. 1772
Hulda, b. 1775
Peleg, b. 1777

103. JONATHAN[4] ELLIOT, son of Jonathan Elliot (102) and Hannah Wheeler, was born at Sutton on February 28, 1750. He married Sarah Chase, daughter of Daniel Chase (118) and Margaret Lawson,[5] at Orange on October 17, 1771.

[5] The records, reproduced herewith, of the intention and marriage of Daniel (118) and Margaret Chase show that her maiden name was Lawson, not Samson or Lamson, as some have believed.

The children of Jonathan and Sarah were:

Daniel, b. 1774, Sutton
Lucy, b. 1776, Sutton
PRUDENCE, b. October 31, 1779, Northbridge; m. Aaron Walker (72)
David, b. 1781, Northbridge
Jonathan, b. 1782, Northbridge
Sarah, b. 1785, Mendon
Aaron, b. 1786, Sutton
Levi, b. 1788, Sutton
Simeon, b. 1790, Sutton
Polly, b. 1793, Sutton

A "Mr. Johnathan Elliot" who died at Sutton on October 31, 1813, may have been either number 102 or 103, probably the former.[6]

[6] Benedict and Tracy, *History of Sutton*, 641.

Cloyes

104A. JOHN[1] CLOYES, a mariner, settled at Watertown, was given a homestall of seven acres in 1639, and was a freeman of the town in 1652. According to the colonial records of October 31, 1639, he was to teach his servant the trade of a seaman. His house in Watertown burned in 1656 and in that year he and his wife, Jane, both in Charlestown, deeded land in Watertown. He shared in the division of land in Charlestown on March 1, 1658; and signed a petition at Falmouth, Maine, in 1670, when he was living on the west side of the Presumscot River. It is supposed that John was killed by the Indians in 1676. According to a *History of Portland* he was married twice, the names of his wives being Abigail and Juliana or Jane. Of his children, whose names follow, Abigail was the mother of the first three:

John, b. August 26, 1638, Watertown
PETER (104), b. May 27, 1639, Watertown
Nathaniel, b. May 6, 1642, Watertown
Abigail
Sarah
Thomas
Martha[1]

104B. EDMUND LITTLEFIELD was born in England about 1600 and is said to have come to America from Litchfield or Southampton with John Wheelwright, who landed in Boston on May 26, 1636. Edmund brought with him his son Anthony and probably Francis also. He may have been

[1] Barry, *History of Framingham*, 210; Temple, *History of Framingham*, 507.

in Boston in July, 1637, and he was in Exeter, New Hampshire, from 1638 to 1641. His wife was Agnes (Annis) Austin, who was born about 1600, the daughter of Richard Austin, of Litchfield, Hants, England. In 1638 Edmund sent for the other members of his family, who were booked for Wells, Maine, where Littlefield may have thought of settling. They sailed on the "Bevis of Southampton, one hundred and fifty tons, Robert Batten, Master," which "Probably sailed in May [1638] 'by vertue of the Lord Treasurers warrant of the second of May, wch was after the restraynt and they some dayes gone to sea Before the Kinges Mates Proclamation Came into Southampton.'" There is no record of the arrival of the ship. The passenger list includes the following names: Mrs. Agnes Littlefield, aged thirty-eight; John Littlefield, fourteen; Elizabeth Littlefield, eleven; Mary Littlefield, eight; Thomas Littlefield, five; Anne Littlefield, five; Francis Littlefield, two; and John Knight, "carpenter, servant," all booked for Wells, Maine; and Hugh Durdal, servant, booked for Newport.[2] Three more children were born to the Littlefields in America — Hannah, who married Peter Cloyes (104), Meribah, and Francis junior. Mary married John Barrett, and Elizabeth married John Wakefield. Edmund died at Wells, testate; his will is dated December 11, 1661, and the inventory of his estate, December 24, 1661. It was appraised at £588, 13s, 4d; and it mentions Francis "my elldest sun," Francis "my youngest sun," Anthony, Elizabeth Wakefield, Thomas, Mary Barrett, Hannah, John, and Edmund's wife, Annis.[3] The latter died at Wells, testate; her will was dated December 12, 1677; and an appraisal of the estate at £36, 15s was made on March 7, 1678. The daughters "HANNAH CLOYCE," Elizabeth Wakefield, Mary Barrett, and Meribah, and the sons John and Thomas are mentioned in the will.[4]

[2] Charles E. Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth*, 198–200 (Boston, 1930).

[3] William M. Sargent, comp., *Maine Wills, 1640–1760*, 3 (Portland, 1887).

[4] Sargent, *Maine Wills*, 76.

Edmund Littlefield was the richest man in Wells and probably the leading man of the place. He was a farmer and a miller. His will mentions mills, stock, cattle, and lands.

104. PETER[2] CLOYES, son of John (104A) and Abigail, was born in Watertown on May 27, 1639, or 1640. He lived at Wells, Maine, in 1662, was at Salem in 1692, and finally removed to Framingham (Salem End), where he died on July 18, 1708. From his will, dated three days before he died, it appears that his children were:

HANNAH, bapt. 1665; m. Daniel Elliot (100), 1686
Mary, bapt. 1667; m. Joseph Trumbull.

Peter was married three times. His wives were: Hannah Littlefield, mother of HANNAH and Mary, who died at Watertown in 1680; Sarah Towne Bridges (see number 88); and Susanna Beers, whom he married at Watertown in 1704, and by whom he had at least seven children.[5]

[5] Barry, *History of Framingham*, 211.

Wheeler

108A. JOHN[1] WHEELER was born in England in 1618; he was a barber; and he came from Salisbury, England, on the "Mary and John" on March 24, 1634. He lived in Hampton, New Hampshire, soon after the town was settled, was a proprietor in Salisbury from 1639 to 1652, and removed to Newbury before 1647. He probably married Anne Yeomans, who died on August 15, 1662, at Newbury. John died in 1670 at Newbury, aged fifty-two. His will, which was dated March 28, 1668, names: David, Edward, and Adam of Salisbury, England, Thomas, William, "in case he shall come over into this country," Mercy, Elizabeth Button, Ann Chase (see number 115), his son George's children, and his son Roger's daughter. HENRY is named as executor. There is evidence that John Wheeler also had a son John.

108. HENRY[2] WHEELER married Abigail Allen, who was born in Salisbury on January 4, 1640, the eldest of the eleven children of William Allen and Ann Goodale. The will of William Allen, who died at Salisbury on June 18, 1686, was dated at Boston, 1674, and was proved on July 22, 1686. Ann, his wife, died in May, 1678. Henry's wife was admitted to Salisbury Church in 1687 and was a widow in Boston in 1696. Henry joined Salisbury Church in 1694 and died in or before 1696. Henry and Abigail had twelve children, all born in Salisbury, of whom Ann and JAMES (109), twins, were the fifth and sixth. The names of these children follow:

Henry, b. 1659
Abigail, b. 1660

William, b. 1663
Moses, b. 1665
Ann and JAMES, b. May 27, 1667
Josiah, b. 1669
Ruth, b. 1671
Nathaniel, b. 1675
Jeremiah, b. 1677
Benjamin, b. 1682
Mary, b. 1685

109. JAMES[3] WHEELER was born at Salisbury on May 27, 1667. His first wife was Grizell Squire, who was born in Boston in 1668, the daughter of Philip Squire (111) and Rachel Ruggles; his second wife was Elizabeth Brintnel of Norton, whom he married in 1738 while living in Swansea. He lived for many years thereafter and died at Rehoboth. There were born all his children except Mary, who was born at Swansea. Their names follow:

William, b. 1691
Mary, b. 1694
JAMES (110), b. 1697
Philip, b. 1698
Rachael, b. 1701
Squire, b. 1703
Ann, b. 1704

110. JAMES[4] WHEELER was born at Rehoboth on March 27, 1697, and was married on March 8, 1716, to Elizabeth West, daughter of John West (113) and his wife Mehitable of Rehoboth. Elizabeth was born on November 30, 1694. James died at Rehoboth. One James Wheeler died in 1740 and another in 1753. They were, doubtless, numbers 109 and 110. The children of James and Elizabeth were:

Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1717
Henry, b. December 29, 1719

James, b. 1721
Mehitable, b. 1724
John, b. 1726
Nathaniel, b. 1728
Jeremiah, b. 1731
HANNAH, b. August 1, 1733; m. April 25, 1749, Jonathan Elliot (102)[1]

111. PHILIP SQUIRE of Boston and his wife Rachel Ruggles had the following children:[2]

Rachel, b. January 5, 1665
GRIZELL, b. May 14, 1668; m. James Wheeler (109)
Elizabeth, b. February 2, 1669
Philip, b. March 20, 1671
Jane, b. June 9, 1674
William, b. 1676
John, b. 1678[3]

Philip married a second time; his wife's name was Margaret; and they had a child who was born in 1690. He is mentioned in the town records of Boston for April 4, 1670, as follows: "Philip Squire and John Vernige are prohibited (or any other inhabitant) to obstruct any in their occasions in the towne highway leadings from Wm. Waters his house towards Thomas Walkers brick kills between the common highway and ye millpond upon the penaltie of 5 shillings for every offense."

113. JOHN WEST and his wife Mehitable lived in Swansea, where five of their children were born, and later in Rehoboth, where their daughter Elizabeth, who married James

[1] George H. Tilton, *A History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Its History for 275 Years, 1643–1918*, 389 (Boston, 1918).

[2] Albert G. Wheeler, Jr., *The Genealogical and Encyclopedic History of the Wheeler Family in America*, 430 (Boston, 1914).

[3] *A Report of the Record Commissioners, containing Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699*, 97, 109, 112, 120, 134, 139, 146 (Boston, 1883).

Wheeler (110), was born on November 30, 1694. John was among the fifty-five first signers admitted to the town of Swansea on December 22, 1669. The children of John and Mehitable were:

John, b. March 28, 1679
Henry, b. January 29, 1680
William, b. September 11, 1683
Ebenezer, b. May 9, 1687, d. 1687
Mehitable, b. April 26, 1688
ELIZABETH, b. November 30, 1694; m. James Wheeler (110)

Chase

115. AQUILA[1] CHASE, mariner, came to America with his brother Thomas between 1635 and 1640. A deposition presented at the court in Ipswich on September 25, 1666, mentions "Accquilla Chas, aged about forty-eight years." This would indicate that he was born in 1618. Two men named Aquila Chase lived and died and were buried in Chesham and London, England. The infrequency of the name Aquila renders it probable that number 115 was related to the Chesham Chases, but no direct evidence of such a connection has been found. Aquila was in Hampton, New Hampshire, where a grant of land was made to him in 1640. He married Ann Wheeler, daughter of John Wheeler (108A) of Hampton; removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1646; and was granted land there "on condition that he doe goe to sea and do service in the towne with a boate for four years." He died in Newbury on December 27, 1670, leaving an estate valued at £336.[1] His will was dated December 10, 1670. Aquila and Ann had eleven children, one born in Hampton and all the others in Newbury; the tenth child was DANIEL (116).

116. DANIEL[2] CHASE was born at Newbury on November 15 or December 9, 1661; he married Martha Kimball, daughter of Henry (119) and Mary Wyatt Kimball, in Newbury on August 25, 1683. Martha was born in Wenham on August 18, 1664. She outlived her husband, who died at

[1] For a copy of Aquila's will and a full account of the Chase line, see John C. Chase and George W. Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Acquila and Thomas Chase*, 32 (Derry, New Hampshire, 1928).

Newbury on February 8, 1707. Daniel was a wheelwright; and he served as a snowshoe man in Captain March's company about 1705, and as a soldier under Captain Noyes in 1688. Ten children were born to the couple in Newbury; the fourth was ISAAC (117).

117. ISAAC[3] CHASE was born at Newbury on January 19, 1691, and was married at that place on October 29, 1710, to Hannah Berry, who was born in 1688 and who possibly came from the Berry family of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. She died at Sutton on May 6 or 8, 1771, aged eighty-three. "She lived with her husband above 60 years and hath left of her posterity above 90, children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, of the last, about 25." Isaac at eighty-two married Hanna Tenney. He was a wheelwright and farmer; he removed to Sutton about 1722, and he died there on February 27, 1786. The births of eight children are recorded in Sutton; the second was DANIEL (118).

118. DANIEL[4] CHASE was born at Sutton on March 5, 1716. At Grafton on February 17, 1742, he married Margaret Lawson (see number 103). After his marriage he lived in Petersham, and he removed to Greenwich in 1750, where he died about 1790. Of the twelve children of Daniel and Margaret, the fifth was SARAH, who married Jonathan Elliot (103) at Orange on October 17, 1771.[2]

[2] Benedict and Tracy, *History of Sutton*, 625.

Kimball

119A. RICHARD[1] KIMBALL, a wheelwright, was born in England about 1595. His first wife was Ursula Scott, daughter of Henry and Martha Scott, of Rattlesden, Suffolk County, England. Richard sailed from Ipswich, England, in April, 1634, on the ship "Elizabeth." He lived for a time in Watertown and removed to Ipswich in 1637 or 1638. His second wife was Margaret Cole, whom he married on October 28, 1661. Richard died on June 22 or 26, 1675; his will is dated March, 1675. The following children of Richard are included on the passenger list of the "Elizabeth": HENRY, aged fifteen; Richard, eleven; Mary, nine; Martha, five; John, three; and Thomas, one. Richard had six children born in America: William, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Caleb, Sarah, Abigail.

119. HENRY[2] KIMBALL was born in England in 1615 or 1619. A deposition of 1669 gives his age as fifty-three years, but the passenger list of 1634 cited above gives it as fifteen. He lived in Watertown and Ipswich in 1646, and in Wenham in 1655. He was married for the first time about 1640 to Mary Wyatt, daughter of John and Mary Wyatt of Ipswich, who was born in England and came to America in 1634 in the "Elizabeth," the same ship that brought her husband. She died on August 12, 1672, at Wenham. Henry was married a second time to Elizabeth Gilbert Rayner, a widow. He died about May, 1676; the administration of his estate began on June 4, 1676. Henry and Mary had thirteen children, of whom the twelfth, MARTHA, was born on August 18, 1664, in Wenham. She married Daniel Chase (116).[1]

[1] L. A. Morrison and S. P. Sharples, *Kimball Family*, 34–36 (Boston, 1897).

Watson

NOTE: The record of the Watson family of Leicester, Massachusetts, traced by the writer through his mother Bessie Watson, his grandfather Samuel Smith Watson, his great-grandfather John Watson, to his great-great-grandfather John Watson, was easily obtained and proved. The generation earlier, however, was not easy to find. The business affairs of great-great-grandfather John Watson at Holden and Rutland were fully recorded, as were his marriage to Thankful Watson of Brookfield, her death, and his remarriage. Jonas Reed, who was born in 1759 and who lived in Rutland, published a *History of Rutland* in 1836. He must have known John Watson very well and the accuracy of most of the statements about him in Reed's volume has been proved from other sources. Reed records that John Watson went to live at Pelham, New Hampshire, where his grave and gravestone were located.[1] A copy of his will was found by Sue Richardson, a granddaughter of Samuel S. Watson (136), among some Watson papers and sent to the writer, making the identification of John Watson, Sr., absolutely certain.

Reed records that "John Watson was from Leicester"—a statement that must be accepted as correct. According to the Leicester vital records a son John was born on December 8, 1730, to Samuel Watson and Margaret, his wife. In several genealogical books and sketches, some of which are mentioned hereinafter, statements appear that John Watson, born on December 8, 1730, married Dinah Viles; and that Samuel Watson, the father of John, was the son of Mathew Watson, the alleged immigrant. That these statements are erroneous will be shown. The writer believes that his conclusions are correct, for they are proved by the best evidence available—court records, land records, wills, and gravestone inscriptions.

[1] For the inscriptions on these gravestones, see *post*, number 134.

THE WATSON LINE

William Watson
Mary Orr
||

1698 Samuel — Margaret Gray [?]
||
1723 Elizabeth

1700 Mathew

1705 Patrick

1708 Sarah

1710 Elizabeth

1713 William

1715 John

1717 Oliver

1725 William

1728 Samuel

1730 John — Thankful Watson
||
1763 Samuel

1732 Daniel

1741 Johnson

1746 Benjamin

1765 John — Susanna Smith
||
1788 Susan

1791 Rebecca

1793 Mary

1796 Sarah (Sally)

1800 Samuel Smith — Betsey Rounsevell
||
1830 Jane

1831 Susan

1803 John

1806 James Lockhart

1810 Jane

1833 Bessie — William H. Cole
||
1861 Haydn

1766 Sarah

WILLIAM WATSON, *not* Mathew Watson, was the immigrant ancestor of the Leicester Watsons. Leicester was in Middlesex County until 1731, and the county records clearly show that mistakes were made in the accounts of the Watson family by William R. Cutter, in his *New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial*, 2210 (New York, 1914), and in his *Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County*, 1: 336 (New York, 1908); and by Mrs. Julia Draper Bemis and Alonzo Amasa Bemis, in their *History and Genealogy of the Watson Family* (Spencer, Massachusetts, 1894). Both Mr. Cutter and Mr. and Mrs. Bemis state that Mathew Watson married Mary Orr, came to Massachusetts from Londonderry, Ireland, settled in Leicester, and was killed by a falling tree in 1720. Both relate that Mathew and Mary had the following children: Mathew, Samuel, Patrick, Robert, William, Elizabeth, Margarette, and John. Six of these names are identical with the names of William's children.

Under date of June 1, 1720, James Scolley, shopkeeper of Boston, conveyed to William Watson of Leicester, yeoman, a thirty-acre lot, number 27, in Leicester.[2] The witnesses to this deed were John Watson and Joseph Mariner. The administration of the estate of William Watson began on June 7, 1720, and was granted to Samuel Watson and his mother, Mary Watson.[3] John Watson and Oliver Watson were sureties. The inventory was taken on August 23, 1720; and on September 30, 1720, Mary Watson, widow of the deceased William Watson, and Samuel Watson, her son, declared the inventory true. It includes a house and a hundred acres of land, and a second parcel of a hundred and five acres; the real estate was valued at £277, 10s., and the personal estate, at £78, 15s. On March 15, 1725, John Watson and Mary Watson desired the widow and children of the deceased William Watson to have Richard Southgate, James Southgate, and John Watson set off the share of the deceased widow Mary, who had married John Nelson of Brimfield.

[2] Middlesex County Deeds, 21:231. All the Middlesex County records used in connection with the study of the Watson family are in the courthouse at East Cambridge, Massachusetts.

[3] Middlesex County Probate Court Records, file no. 23962.

The report of the committee appointed to appraise and settle the real estate of William Watson is given in full herewith:

We whose nams are hereafter subscribed being nominated apointed and Directed (by an order from the Honourable frances foxcroff late Judg of probate of wills for the county of Middlesex) a comite to aprise and settle the reall estate of William Watson Late of the town of Leicester in sd county of Middlesex Decesed Intestate and to sett the widow Mary now the wife of John Nelson — out her thurds after which to settle the remaing parte upon the sons as they should agree or as we thought fitt have proceeded as followeth . . .

in the first plase we aprize the house lott and medow with all other Devistions and Lotts already Laid out with the right in common at the valew of three hundred ninety eight pounds mony or bills of credite . . .

2ly as to the thurds belonging to Mary the widow of the aforsd Decesed but now the wife of John Nelson She the sd widow with the sd John Nelson her now present husban have both of them quited and conveyed the aforsd thurds unto all the eight children and heirs of sd William Watson Decesed that is to each one respectively as they are heirs to sd Watson — for the consideration of nine pounds mony or bills of credite to be advanced and paid by all the aforsd eight children out of their several shares according to each ones quantity of right in heirship of the aforesd real estate of William Watson their aforsd father Decesed and when so advanced and paid out of the whole to be Delivered and paid to William John and Oliver Watsons the three youngest children of sd William Watson Decesed to be theirs forever[,] the widows thurds being wholly quitted as aforesd and the children of age — and the guardians of the minors agreeing as in our order exspresed . . .

3ly and in the next plase the house Lott or homsted with the Land and Medow ajoyning being one hundred and seven acres and a half acre of Land Laid out Lying together bounded notherly by the Land of Thomas Hopkins[,] westerly partly by Land Laid out to Daniel Livermore and partly by medow ground of Thomas Hopkins[,] southerly partly by medow Laid out to Capt Green and partly by the brook and partly by medow Laid out to Land on it partly by heaps of stons and other bounds — easterly partly by a Lott formerly Laid out to John Lynds and partly by Land of Thomas Hopkins and hath within the aforsd bounds besids the one hundred and seven acres and a half Land Left for a way to Greens Mills[,] which Lands as aforsd bounded and Described we valew and aprize at two hundred and twenty one pounds mony or bills of credite — and the eldest son being accomidated elsewhare we settle upon Mathew Watson the second son of the aforesd Decesed . . .

4ly and in the next plase we set of[f] fifty acres of land lying southerly of Daniell Dennys where Samuel Watson the eldest son now Liveth bound westerly partly by Land of Mr Kenny[,] southerly by a Line of marked trees against fifty five acres sett of[f] to William Watson a younger son of

the aforsd Decesed every other way by common according to the record Likewise a cedar swamp Lott being the Lott No. 8 in the devistion of cedar swamp and Likewise all the remaing part of the right Lying in common not yet Laid out we set of[f] as aforsd to Samuell Watson the eldest son of the aforsd Decesed and valew and aprize the same at seventy and seven pounds monny or bill of credite . . .

5ly and in the next plase we sett of[f] fifty five acres of Land Lying southerly of the fifty acres sett of[f] to Samuell the eldest son and ajoyning thereto bonded notherly by sd Land[,] westerly by Land of Mr Kennys and every other way by common[,] we set of[f] as aforsd to William Watson the fourth son of the aforsd Decesed and valew and aprize it at the sum of fifty pounds monny or bill of credite . . .

6ly and in the sixts plase we sett of[f] fifty acres of Land Laid out notherly of Land formerly Laid out to Thomas Dexter at a plase called the woodden house bounded southerly by sd Land of Thomas Dexter ninety four rods then on the west side by the Line called the Line of pertistion eighty eight rods – the other two Lins are parralel to those exspresed within which bounds as aforsd is comprehended one acre 112 rods more than the aforsd fifty acres which is allowed for the way running through the same[,] which fifty acres as aforsd we settle upon John Watson the fifth son of the aforsd Decesed and valew and aprize it at fifty pounds mony or bills of credite . . .

Thus having finished our work as we understand our instructions and settled the Lands as we thought best suted the heirs — we submite it to the wise consideration of the present Judg of probate of wills for the county of Middlesex and remain in obedianc . . .

SAMUELL GREEN
RICHD SOUTHGATE
JAMES SOUTHGATE

January the first day — 1727/8

This report was numbered 23962, it was filed January 5, 1727, and was recorded in volume 18, page 390, of the records of the probate court of Middlesex County.[4] It names Samuel as the "eldest son," Mathew as the "second son," William as the "fourth son," John as the "fifth son," and William, John, and Oliver as "the three youngest children." It states that there were eight children, but no mention is made of Patrick, the third son, nor of the daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth, for all of whom a guardian, John Watson of Leicester, was appointed on April 7, 1725.

His wards then were Patrick Watson in his twentieth year, Sarah Watson in her seventeenth year, and Elizabeth Watson in

[4] A photostatic copy of the report is in the possession of the author.

her fifteenth year, the children of William Watson, late of Leicester, deceased. On April 22, 1725, John Watson was appointed guardian of William Watson in his twelfth year, John Watson in his tenth year, and Oliver Watson in his eighth year, the children of the late William Watson of Leicester. Samuel Watson was surety in the latter case and Edward Rice and Mathew Watson were witnesses on the bonds. On November 12, 1725, John Nelson and Mary, his wife, formerly the wife of William Watson, conveyed all their rights in their real estate in Leicester to William, John, and Oliver Watson, the three youngest children of William Watson, deceased, for a consideration to be paid by Samuel, Mathew, Patrick, Sarah, and Elizabeth Watson.[5]

The following statement was published in a Warren, Rhode Island, newspaper on February 24, 1801:[6] "There is now living in this town, Matthew Watson, Esq., in the 105th year of his age, enjoying good health and in possession of all his faculties except being blind. He was born in Londonderry, Ireland, 1696, from whence he, with his parents, emigrated and arrived in Boston in 1712; from thence to Leicester, Mass., where one brother, Deacon Oliver Watson, now lives. Mr. Watson came to this town in 1722, where by his industry he hath acquired a handsome fortune. He was formerly one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Bristol; a member of the Congregational Church in this town, between 70 and 80 years, without censure. He has ten children now living, the youngest of whom is 53 years. He was born in the 17th, lived through the 18th, and is now living in the 19th century."

In the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* the statement is made that: "Matthew Watson, Esq., of Barrington, R.I., was born in Londonderry, Ireland, and came with his parents, who were of Scottish descent, when seven years of age, to America. His father, Robert Watson, married Mary Orr, whose father being an influential Protestant, and a man of position, at the time of the invasion of Ireland and siege of Derry, 1688, was

[5] Middlesex County Probate Court Records, file nos. 23963, 23964; Middlesex County Deeds, 27: 339.

[6] Quoted in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 22: 355 (July, 1868).

beheaded." If William Watson came to America in 1712, Mathew was more than seven years old at that time and Mathew was the son of William, not of a Robert. In Spencer Cemetery is a stone bearing this inscription: "In memory of De^n Oliver Watson who died Dec. 20, 1804 aged 86 years." Oliver, son of William, was born in 1717 and was a brother of Mathew, who died at Barrington, Rhode Island, in 1803, and is the subject of the sketch from a Warren newspaper quoted above.

The administration on the estate of Oliver Watson was granted to Robert Watson, the eldest son, on January 11, 1726; John Watson and James Patterson were sureties and they made oath that the widow, who was sick, declared that her son Robert might administer. The inventory taken by Mathew Slero, Samuel Watson, and Mathew Watson showed that the estate amounted to £130, 14s., 10d.[7]

A bond dated March 3, 1724, given by Oliver Watson of Leicester to Mathew Watson of Leicester to pay £20, witnessed by Samuel Watson and Margaret Watson, is in the Middlesex County probate files. These are doubtless the Samuel and the Margaret of 133. An endorsement signed by Mathew Watson on November 11, 1729, acknowledged the receipt of £11, 15s., on account. An agreement dated January 16, 1729, to which Robert Watson, of Barrington, Bristol County, Massachusetts (now Rhode Island), brickmaker, and Robert Patterson, of Leicester, husbandman, were parties, provided that said Robert take real estate and pay the heirs who are not named.

On February 26, 1730, Robert Watson, brickmaker, of Barrington, Bristol County, his wife Mehitable joining, for £120 conveyed to Patrick Watson, husbandman, of Leicester, land "which my honored father Oliver Watson, purchased of Richard Southgate," being seventy acres in Leicester. This deed was witnessed by William Watson *et al.* Southgate deeded the said seventy acres to Oliver Watson on February 22, 1721.[8]

The documents cited clearly show that in 1720 there lived in Leicester William Watson, John Watson, Oliver Watson, and Samuel Watson (son of William), all of age; that a Mathew Watson (son of William) was of age or nearly of age; that William

[7] Middlesex County Probate Court Records, file no. 23960.

[8] Middlesex County Deeds, 21: 291; 31: 208.

Watson, whose wife was Mary, died in Leicester before June 7, 1720; and that his children were: Samuel, born before 1700 and, according to the inscription on his gravestone, in 1697 or 1698; Mathew, born about 1700; Patrick, born in 1705; Sarah, born in 1708; Elizabeth, born in 1710; William, born in 1713; John, born in 1715; and Oliver, born in 1717. Oliver, who was called "Deacon," was living in Leicester in 1801, the date of the newspaper article quoted above. He died on December 20, 1804, and is buried at Spencer. No Mathew Watson older than Mathew, son of William, is found in the records. Thus the Mathew who is the subject of the Warren newspaper article was a son of William, *not* of a Robert Watson, was a brother of Deacon Oliver, and was not quite so old as was claimed. The statement that Mathew's mother was Mary Orr is probably correct; thus Mary, widow of William Watson, was Mary Orr. Her father may have been beheaded in Ireland and William Watson may have come from Londonderry, Ireland, to which place the family had removed from Scotland or England.

The Leicester Watsons brought to America a coat of arms and they must have been well-to-do, for they brought large families to America at a time when passage was expensive. "We do not find that they can be carryed thither . . . under Eight or Ten pounds p^r head for the Men and Women and proportionably for the Children," reads a report of May 10, 1708, to the queen, on the transportation to New York of the Palatines.[9] Both William and Oliver left estates. It seems certain that William Watson, who died in 1720, Oliver Watson, who died before January 11, 1726, and John Watson were closely related, perhaps brothers. And it is more than possible that this John Watson is the John Watson who was born about 1675 and who died in Brookfield in 1769 (151).

132. WILLIAM[1] WATSON, his wife Mary, and all his children came to Massachusetts, probably about 1712. The writer remembers well that his grandfather, Samuel S. Watson (136), stated that the Watsons were Scotch. So much that has been printed about the Watsons has been shown to be

[9] O'Callaghan, *Documentary History of New-York*, 3: 542.

incorrect that only that which is proved by records is here stated as a fact. The family may have lived in Boston and Framingham, and it was in Leicester in 1720 that William bought land and died before June 7, 1720. It is probable that his wife was Mary Orr. Their children and the approximate years of their births were:

SAMUEL, b. 1698, d. March 9, 1776, Leicester
Mathew, b. 1700, d. 1803, Barrington, Rhode Island
Patrick, b. 1705, d. March 31, 1754, Spencer
Sarah, b. 1708
Elizabeth, b. 1710
William, b. 1713
John, b. 1715
Oliver (Deacon), b. 1717, d. December 20, 1804, Spencer

133. SAMUEL[2] WATSON was born about 1698. He came to America with his father, was in Leicester at the time of the latter's death in 1720, and was an administrator of his father's estate. His wife's first name was Margaret, and her family name was perhaps Gray, but the writer has no satisfactory evidence to prove this. Samuel and his family lived in Leicester. Samuel and Margaret and a son Johnson are buried in Rawson Brook Cemetery, Leicester; the wording on their gravestones was legible in May, 1933, when the writer was there. The inscriptions on the original stones follow:

Mr Johnson Watson aged 29	Mr Samuel Watson Died 1776 Ae 78	Mrs Margrat Watson died 1780

Later stones, marking the same graves, bear these inscriptions:

Here lyes buried the
Body of Mr. Johnson Watson
son of Mr. Samuel and Mrs.
Margrat Watson and
Husband to Mrs. Lidia
Sargant. He departed this
Life Sept. 30, 1770 Aetatis 29

Man laid in the grave
returns no more
As vanishing clouds
disolved when ov'r
Job 7th. 9th.

Here lies inter'd
the Remains of Mr
Samuel Watson who
Departed this life
March 19, 1776
Aged 78 years

Memento Mort
Here lyes enterr'd the
Remains of Mrs. Margrat
Watson wife of Mr
Samuel Watson who
Died August 6th. 1780
in the 78 year of her
Age.

No records of an estate of a Samuel or Margaret Watson in the eighteenth century are to be found in the probate office at Worcester. The children of Samuel and Margaret born in Leicester and named in the vital records of that place follow:

Elizabeth, b. July 22, 1723
William, b. February 11, 1725
Samuel, b. December 9, 1728
John, b. December 8, 1730
Daniel, b. October 2, 1732

There were two more sons, Johnson, whose gravestone is described above, and Benjamin, born in 1746.

134. JOHN[5] WATSON, son of Samuel (133) and Margaret Watson, was born in Leicester on December 8, 1730. He lived in Holden at the time of his marriage — which took place at Brookfield on November 2, 1761 — to Thankful Watson, daughter of John and Elizabeth Watson of Brookfield. According to the local vital records Thankful was born on April 28, 173(7). "The first tannery in town was about

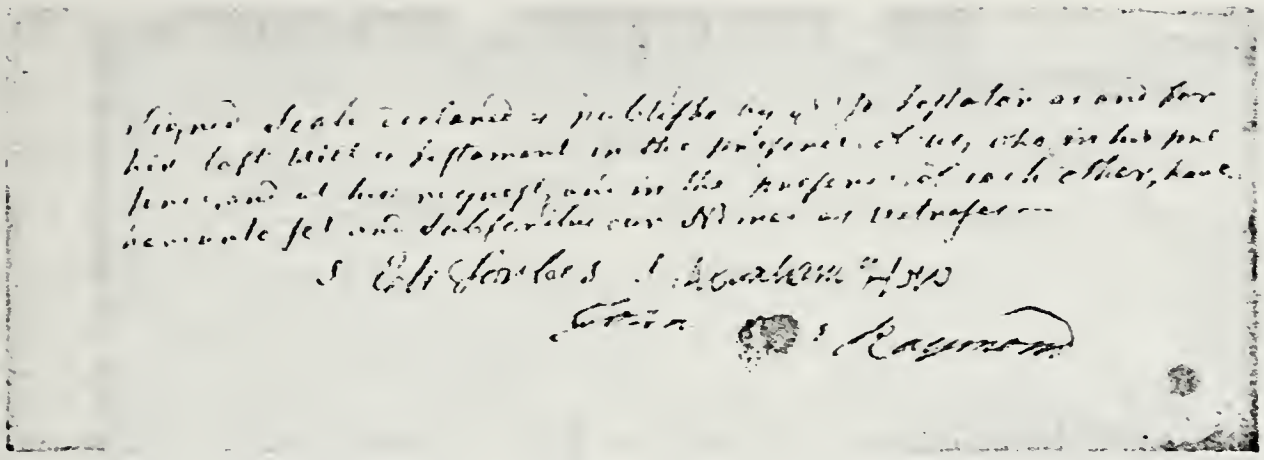
SAMUEL SMITH WATSON

In the Name of God Amen

I John Walker of the Town of Brookfield, in the County of Worcester and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Husbandman, being of an advanced age but of a sound mind memory and understanding, and calling to mind my mortality, to make publick this, to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form following.

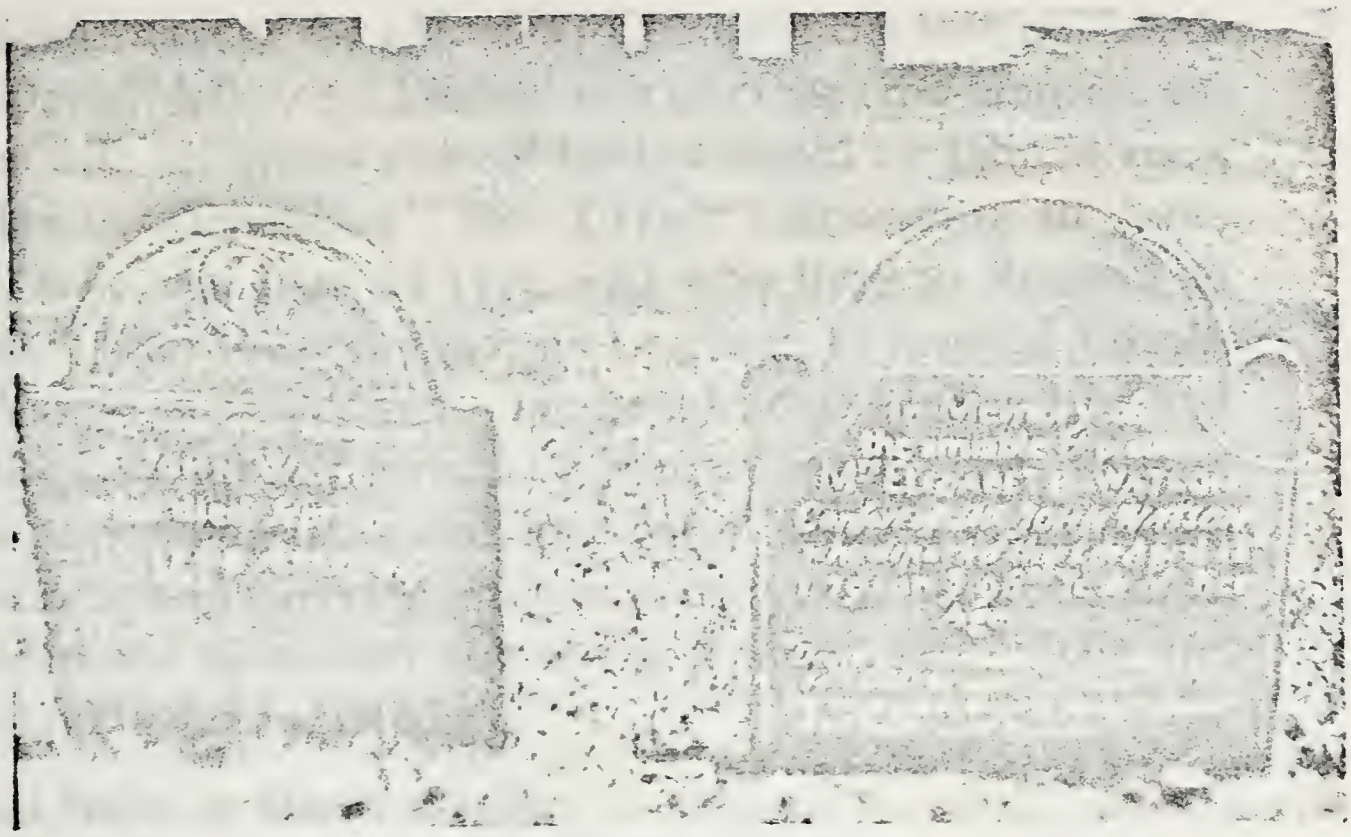
Imprimis I give my Soul to God that gave it, and my body to the dust of my Grave to be buried decently, decently and committ my body to the dust of my Grave to be buried decently, decently and committ my soul to God who gave it in a Christian and Godly manner, and my soul to God who gave it in a Christian and Godly manner, and my Hope of Immortality through a full and free pardon, by the Righteousness and Sufferings of our Lord Jesus Christ, in which it has pleased God to bless me. And as touching my worldly substance with which it has pleased God to bless me, I dispose of it as hereafter expressed.

Imprimis I give and bequeath to Elizabeth my dearly beloved wife, as her absolute property, all the produce of the Farm, and all the profitable Stock of Cattle, Horses, Sheep and Swine, and all the Household Furniture, Linnen and Woolen, Pewter and Brass, and all the Implements of Husbandry, and all the Grain and Provisions of all sorts, to be found on the premises at the time of my decease, and also the use and improvement of one half of my Dwelling House, and one half of the Orchard, Garden and Land adjacent, which I have given to my son William and his heirs, and also the use of my Dwelling House and



THE WILL OF JOHN WATSON (1675–1769)

[From the records of the probate court, Worcester County.]



GRAVESTONES OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH WATSON,
NORTH BROOKFIELD

THE HOME OF SAMUEL S. WATSON, NEWARK VALLEY, NEW YORK

[Built in 1814 and occupied by Mr. Watson after 1849. From left to right in the picture, which was taken in 1890, are Fred Richardson, Sue Richardson, Mary Watson Richardson, Jennie Watson Scott, Phebe Watson, Helen Blackman, and Earl Taylor.]

half a mile west of the [*Holden*] Center, at the foot of 'Landlord Davis'' hill. . . . December 23d, 1789, the tannery, together with seventeen acres of land, was sold by John Watson to Heman Richardson" for £120.[10] According to Jonas Reed, who was born in 1759, and who lived in Rutland all his life, "John Watson was from Leicester, he married Thankful Watson of Brookfield. He bought the tannery, land and buildings, set up and owned by Simeon Stone. Mr. Watson was a respectable and useful member of society, — carried on the tanning and currying business many years; but being lame, his eldest son succeeded him in the tannery, &c." John and Thankful had three children:

Samuel Smith, b. March 5, 1763
John, b. February 14, 1765; m. Susanna Smith
Sally (Sarah), b. July 24, 1766; m. Lockart Smith

Thankful died on June 21, 1769, aged thirty-one years, and on April 1, 1773, John was married to Sarah Stratton, daughter of Samuel Stratton, Sr. They had the following children:

Thankful, b. November 24, 1774
Jane, b. February 19, 1778

Reed records that "Thankful was, on May 7, 1799, married to Rev. John Hubbard Church of Pelham, N. H. Mr. Watson and his wife in their old age removed to Pelham, and spent their last days with their daughter."[11] The tombstone of John Watson in the old Pelham Center, New Hampshire, graveyard bears the following inscription:

In memory of
Mr. John Watson
who departed this life
Nov. 11, 1815
AEt. 85

[10] David F. Estes, *The History of Holden, Massachusetts, 1684–1894*, 202, 324 (Worcester, 1894).

[11] Jonas Reed, *A History of Rutland, Worcester County, Massachusetts, from Its Earliest Settlement*, 117 (Worcester, 1836).

In memory of
Mrs. Sarah
Relict of
Mr. John Watson
Died March 5, 1827
AEt. 94

John Watson's will was dated February 18, 1808, and was proved on April 17, 1816, in Rockingham County, New Hampshire. In it are mentioned his wife Sarah, his sons Samuel S. and John, the children of his daughter Sarah Smith, his daughter Jane, and the daughter of his daughter Thankful.

NOTE: William R. Cutter in his two works states that a John Watson who married Dinah Viles and died at Spencer on April 12, 1789, was the son of Samuel and Margaret Watson.[12] The problem of the identity of John Watson was investigated for the writer by a genealogist recommended by Mr. John C. Chase, president of the New England Historic Genealogical Society — Mr. George W. Chamberlain of Malden, Massachusetts, a specialist in genealogical research whose opinions and decisions command respect. The following information is taken from his report and decision made to the writer on April 4, 1933. The evidence, in my opinion, would convince any court that Cutter was wrong in identifying John Watson and that Chamberlain is right. Chamberlain submits "certain exact statements which I hope you will study with great care as they enable me to show that John Watson, who died in Pelham, N. H. was the son of Samuel and Margaret Watson." There were three John Watsons in or near Leicester about the time in question.

The first lived in Leicester and married Mary Blair of Worcester. Their intention of marriage was entered on November 20, 1743. They lived in Leicester from 1743 to 1795, attended church in Spencer, and had ten children baptized in Spencer. The second child was John, who was born on April 9, 1747. John Watson, Sr., died in Leicester and was buried in Spencer. His gravestone states that he was "of Leicester and died Nov. 9,

[12] Cutter, *New England Families*, 2210; William R. Cutter, *Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Massachusetts*, 1: 336 (New York, 1908).

1795 aged 78 years." According to the town records he was eighty years of age at the time of his death. He could not have been the son of Samuel and Margaret, but he probably was the seventh child of William (132), born about 1715.

The second John Watson married Dinah Viles on April 9, 1761, lived at Spencer, and died there on "April 12, 1789 in his 60th year," as is stated on his gravestone. According to Cutter he was the son of Samuel and Margaret Watson. Their son John, however, was born on December 8, 1730, according to the Leicester vital records, and he, therefore, would have been in his fifty-ninth, not his sixtieth, year on April 12, 1789. He would not have been fifty-nine years old until December 8, 1789. There is nothing to cast doubt on the accuracy of the Leicester vital records which give the date of the birth of John, son of Samuel and Margaret Watson, as December 8, 1730, nor is there reason to doubt the correctness of the inscription on the gravestone. Evidently Cutter is mistaken; the John Watson who married Dinah Viles and died on "April 12, 1789 in his 60th year" was *not* the son of Samuel and Margaret Watson.

The third John Watson lived at Holden and Rutland, but came "from Leicester," as Reed states in his *History of Rutland.* The inscription on his gravestone at Pelham, quoted above, indicates that he died on November 11, 1815, at the age of eighty-five. If he was eighty-five in 1815, he was born in 1730. As a matter of fact he died at the age of eighty-four years, eleven months, and three days — in common parlance eighty-five years. This John *was* the son of Samuel and Margaret Watson.

135. JOHN[4] WATSON, JR., son of John (134) and Thankful Watson, was born at Rutland on February 14, 1765. He lived at Holden at the time of his marriage on November 15, 1787, to Susanna Smith, who was born in January, 1766. Later the couple lived in Rutland, where their first child was born, and at Hinsdale, where their other children were born. In April, 1810, they removed to Boston Purchase, New York, and settled on the southwest corner lot of Richford, where Daniel P. Witter lived in 1888. There Susanna died on March 24, 1838, and was buried back of the

Congregational Church. John removed to Unadilla, Michigan, where he died on March 24, 1850, aged eighty-four years.[13] The children of John and Susanna were:

Susan, b. 1788
Rebecca, b. 1791
Mary, b. 1793
Sarah (Sally), b. 1796
SAMUEL SMITH (136), b. May 13, 1800
John, b. 1803
James Lockhart, b. 1806
Jane, b. 1810

136. SAMUEL SMITH[5] WATSON was born at Hinsdale on May 13, 1800. He was married on March 7, 1829, to Betsey Rounsevell, who probably was born at East Freetown, on April 1, 1803, the daughter of William Rounsevell IV and Hannah Peirce, of Caroline, New York. Three children were born to Samuel and Betsey at Richford, New York:

Jane Eliza, b. 1830; m. Riley Tappan of Newark Valley; d. July 3, 1905
Susan, b. 1831; m. Frank Dean of Newark Valley; d. September 6, 1860
BESSIE ROUNSEVELL, b. April 18, 1833; m. November 11, 1860, William H. Cole (8); d. March 19, 1903

Betsey Rounsevell died in Richford on August 18, 1833. Samuel was married a second time on September 3, 1834, to Jerusha Harmon, who was born on July 18, 1808, and died on December 13, 1883, at Newark Valley. The children of Samuel and Jerusha, all born at Newark Valley, were:

Ruth (Jennie), b. 1835; m. George H. Scott
Harmon, b. 1837
Emory, b. 1838
Mary, b. 1842; m. Fred Richardson
Phebe, b. 1844; m. Fred Richardson

[13] W. B. Gay, *Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, New York, 1785–1888*, 408 (Syracuse, n. d.).

Samuel's home in Newark Valley was the first house on the left of Whig Street, after crossing the railroad going north. He owned many farms, one of which was his homestead. After the railroad was built through his farm, most of it was divided into town lots about 1870. He died on February 4, 1885, at Newark Valley, and he is buried in the cemetery there.

151. JOHN WATSON was born in 1675 and died at North Brookfield on September 10, 1769. He died testate; a facsimile of his will appears herewith. His wife, Elizabeth, was born in 1695 and died in North Brookfield on April 18, 1791, aged ninety-six years. She was buried beside her husband and a son, Robert, who died in 1767, in the old cemetery of North Brookfield, which is on the west side of the main street. The inscriptions on the gravestones read as follows:

Here lyes the Remains
of John Watson
who died Sept. 10
1769 Ætat 94
Read on this stone the fate of all
the aged saint must
die go live to God &
be prepared to lye as low as I

In Memory of
the amiable & pious
Mrs Elizabeth Watson.
Comfort of Mr John Watson
who departed this Life April 18th
1791 in ye 96th Year of her
Age.
"Death cannot make our souls afraid
If GOD be with us then
We may walk thro' darkest cloud
And ne'er yield to fear."

In memory of Robert
Watson son of
John and Elizabeth
Watson who died
Nov. 15, 1767 Etat 36

Make use of present time
Because you must
Take up your lodging shortly in the dust

Seven children of John and Elizabeth Watson are named in the Brookfield vital records:

William, b. March 22, 1724
John, b. January 9, 1726
Sarah, b. November 22, 1728
Robert, b. January 6, 1730, d. November 15, 1767
Rebecca, b. September 17, 1732
Easter, b. October 24, 1735
THANKFUL, b. April 28, 173(7); m. November, 1761, John Watson (134); d. June 21, 1769, Rutland

In the will of John Watson mention is made of his wife Elizabeth, and his children, William, John, Sarah, Rebecca, Este, and Thankful. Robert, who died two years before his father, is not mentioned.[14]

166. JAMES[1] SMITH and his wife Margaret came to America from Ireland in 1715 and settled in Rutland, bringing with them their church letters. They had four sons and four daughters. Two sons, Andrew and John, settled in Holden, and two, JAMES (167) and George, settled in Rutland.

167. JAMES[2] SMITH, JR., was born in Rutland on March 29, 1722. He married on June 5, 1750, at Leicester Margaret Lockard of that place. He died at Rutland in April, 1787. The names of his eight children follow:

Margaret, b. 1751
Martha, b. 1752

[14] The will of John Watson of Brookfield is in case A 62541 in the Worcester County Probate Court Records. This John Watson signed his will by his mark. The John Watson who signed the bond *in re* the estate of William Watson also signed by his mark. This is some evidence of identity. See Watson's will, between pages ~~80~~ 76 and 81 77.

James, b. 1755
Mary
Rebekah
Lockert
SUSANNA, b. January, 1766; m. John Watson (135) of Holden; d. March 24, 1838
Ephraim

THE ROUNSEVELL LINE

PHILIP, son of WILLIAM OF HONITON, ENGLAND
Mary Howland
||

1705 WILLIAM
Elizabeth Macomber
(Mayflower)
||

1706 JOHN

PHILIP

1711 MARY

1735 WILLIAM
Rebecca Hoar
||

JOSEPH
||

1739 LEVI

1741 SYLVESTER

1743 ELIZABETH

1769 JOANNA

1770 SAMUEL

1772 SYLVESTER

1774 WILLIAM
Hannah Peirce
||

ASENETH

1784 ABIATHA

1800 ROXANA

1803 BETSEY
Samuel S. Watson
||
BESSIE
William H. Cole
||
HAYDN

1806 EMILENE

1809 ABBIE

1812 WILLIAM

Rounsevell[1]

NOTE: In the Rounsevell Cemetery at East Freetown are the graves of Philip Rounsevell, his son William, and his grandson William.

The writer visited this cemetery in May, 1933. The wording on the gravestones was legible, reading as follows:

In Memory of Mr
philip Rounsevell
who decd Novbr
ye 6 1763 in
ye 86t year of his age
And was born att
hunnetun in devonshire
in old England

In Memory of
Mary ye wife of
Philip Rounsevell
died May ye 8 1744
in y 71 year of
her age

In memory of
Rachel wife of
Philip Rounsevell
died Sept. 5
1745 in y 46 year
of her age

In Memory of
William y Son of
Philip Rounsevell
& Mary his Wife
died Janry ye 31
1743/4 in ye 39th
year of his age

[1] It is a tradition in the Rounsevell family, probably as reliable as any tradition persisting for so many centuries, that the family name was given by Charlemagne to a young officer whom he knighted for bravery in a fight in a narrow pass of the Pyrenees, where the rear guard of the army of the Franks was defeated by the Basques. This pass took its name from the village of Roncesvalles (Ron-thes-val'-yes), situated near its southern entrance. The French name is Roncevaux. The *Chauson de Roland* is also called the *Chauson de Roncevaux*. The name of the pass was given to this young officer, and the family for centuries lived in France and was

In memory of Mr.
William Rounsevell who died
Sep^{t} 18th AD 1797
in y 62 year of his age

In memory of Mrs.
Rebeckah wife of Mr.
William Rounsevell she
died Decr 13, 1774
in ye 29th Year of her Age

Mrs. Gabriel
Rounsevell
widow of
Mr. William Rounsevell
died March 30
1816
aged 72

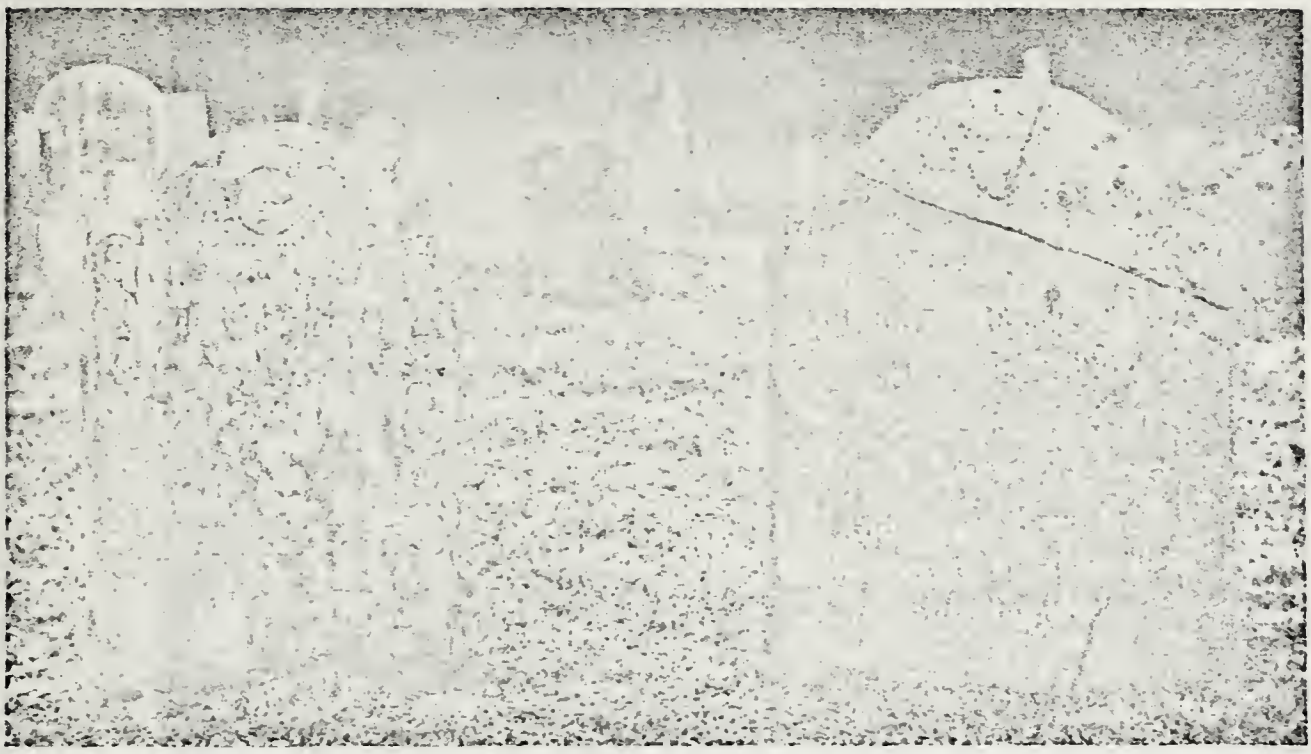
Philip Rounsevell's real estate was divided on October 30, 1765, and the division was approved on October 31, 1765, by George Leonard, judge of probate for Bristol County.[2] The property was divided among Philip's son John, and his grandchildren, William, Joseph, and Levi Rounsevell, and Elizabeth Peirce. The report of the division records that "Philip Rounsevell ye youngest son of ye Intestate Haveing in ye Lifetime of the Intestate his father received a Deed of Gift of a Lot of Land and also a deed of Nine tenths of a Gristmill has fully acquitted ye whole of ye Intestates Real Estate" and "Mary Hoskins ye onely daughter of ye Intestate has by Deed of Gift from her father received her part of ye whole Estate of her father and has fully acquitted," and so forth.

The division of the real estate of William Rounsevell, son of Philip, was made and approved on the same dates as was the division of Philip's real estate. The division of both estates was made by John Paull, John Crane, and Benajah Babbit. Their report of the division of William's estate names William Rounsevell "ye Eldest son," Joseph Rounsevell, Elizabeth Peirce, and Levi Rounsevell, the children of William, and Elizabeth Ashley, the intestate's widow, who had remarried. A son Sylvester died in infancy.[3]

prominent in chivalry. There is said to be a small town by the name of Rounsevell in Alsace-Lorraine. The members of the family became Huguenots and left France about 1600, settling in Devonshire, England, where the records place it in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

[2] A copy of the document was made for the author in May, 1933, from the file in the probate court at Taunton, Massachusetts.

[3] Bristol County Probate Court Records, Taunton, Massachusetts.



GRAVESTONES OF PHILIP AND MARY ROUNSEVELL,
ROUNSEVELL CEMETERY, EAST FREETOWN

GRAVESTONE OF WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL II,
ROUNSEVELL CEMETERY, EAST FREETOWN

GRAVESTONES OF REBECCA AND WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL III, ROUNSEVELL CEMETERY, EAST FREETOWN

The real estate of William Rounsevell, grandson of Philip, was divided by Alden Spooner, Nat Morton, Jr., and Abiel Macomber at Freetown on November 18, 1797, and was allowed by Seth Padelford, judge of probate for Bristol County, on March 6, 1798.[4] In the report of the division the following heirs are named: Gabriel Rounsevell, the widow; Samuel, Asenath, Silvester, William, Abiatha, Bradford, Susannah, and Betsey Rounsevell; and Joannah Briggs, wife of Abiatha Briggs, "there being nine children."

196. PHILIP[1] ROUNSEVELL, son of William Rounsevell, was born at Honiton, near Exeter, England, on May 1, 1678, and died at East Freetown on November 6, 1763. He came to America in 1696, sailing from Topsham.[5] An original letter of William Rounsevell, dated at "Honiton, march ye 11 day 1708–9" and written to Philip his "Dutiful son," is preserved by the Old Dartmouth Historical Society of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and is reproduced herewith. He was married in or before 1705 to Mary Howland, the daughter of Samuel Howland of Duxbury and Freetown, and a granddaughter of Henry Howland, the immigrant. She was born at Duxbury about 1673, and died on May 8, 1744, aged seventy-one years. The Rounsevell family cemetery at East Freetown contains her grave and that of Philip. The inscription on his gravestone states that he was "born at hunnetun in devonshire in old England." Although he was wealthy and left a large estate, he did not leave a will and his property was divided in 1765. Philip and Mary had the following four children:

WILLIAM (197), b. October 10, 1705
John, b. 1706
Philip
Mary, b. 1711

[4] Probate Court Records, Taunton, Massachusetts.

[5] Ebenezer W. Peirce, in his *Contributions, Biographical, Genealogical, and Historical* (Boston, 1874), devotes thirty-six pages to Philip Rounsevell and his descendants (p. 251–286).

Dutifull Sir — Rhoadeark ye 11 day 3 mo 1709

I received ye last letter in December 1705. which was dated December ye 22: 1704 & this being ye first letter I have sent to you since I never had any answer from you & if you receive this letter I would have you to send a letter to me yt I may know where it is yt you live & I think it very strange yt you do not send to me til you have an answer from me for you know where to send to me & I do not know where to send to you but when I send to you it is by time & you know how apt letters are to be miscarried at such a distance & therefore send a letter to me till you receive one from me for I shall have an occasion to send to you within one year's time. Your Brother Thomas is married & I am in good health & so are your Brother & Sisters & I hope these lines will find you in good health as we are blessed be God for it. I am sorry to heare of your troubles & afflictions yt you have met with since you left this land & I pray God if it may be a means to make you stick closer to your Duty & to look up to Heaven for a blessing & I shall never be wanting in my prayers for you for my Heart was never Hardned against you & I desire ye Lord Almighty to keep & preserve you & so I must leave you to ye protection of him yt keeps man & beast & do not forgett to send to me & then in so doing you will oblige your Affectionate Father This with my love & your sister Jane to you & I am your Affectionate Father

William Rounsevell

Mr Philip Rounsevell in Freetown in New England to be left at ye Post Office in New Bristoll for Conveyance

WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL TO PHILIP ROUNSEVELL, MARCH 11, 1708/9

[From an original letter in the possession of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, New Bedford.]

The letter of William to his son Philip spells his name Rounsevell and this spelling is used herein, though the name appears also as Rounsevill, Rounseville, Roundsvell, etc.[6]

197. WILLIAM[2] ROUNSEVELL II was born at East Freetown on October 10, 1705, and died there on January 31, 1744. He married Elizabeth Macomber of Taunton, the daughter of John Macomber (206) and Elizabeth Williams. After William's death, his widow married Williams Ashley. She lived to be nearly a hundred years old. The children of William II and Elizabeth follow:

WILLIAM (198), b. 1735
Joseph, a soldier in the French and Indian War
Levi, b. 1739
Sylvester, b. 1741, d. October 7, 1743
Elizabeth, b. 1743; m. Job Peirce

198. WILLIAM[3] ROUNSEVELL III was born at East Freetown in 1735, and was married on July 30, 1767, to Rebecca Hoar, daughter of William Hoar (214) and Sarah Hoskins of Middleboro. Rebecca was born on October 12, 1746, and died on December 13, 1774. Among the children of William III and Rebecca were:

Joanna, b. 1769
Samuel, b. 1770
Sylvester, b. 1772
WILLIAM (199), b. 1774
Asenath, m. Elisha Briggs
Abiatha, b. 1784; m. Polly Peirce

The second wife of William III was Gabriella de Moranville. Their first child was Bradford. William died on September 18, 1797.

[6] For an interesting account of the quarrel of "King Philip" and Job Peirce at the latter's wedding with Philip's granddaughter Elizabeth, see Ebenezer W. Peirce, *The Peirce Family of the Old Colony*, 133 (Boston, 1870).

199. WILLIAM[4] ROUNSEVELL IV was born at East Freetown on March 4, 1774, and died at Caroline, New York, near Ithaca, on May 22, 1838. He was married on April 14, 1799, to Hannah Peirce, daughter of Captain James Peirce of Middleboro. Hannah was born on March 8, 1776, and died at Caroline on December 28, 1815. The children of William IV and Hannah were:

Roxana, b. 1800
BETSEY, b. April 1, 1803; m. Samuel S. Watson (136)
Emeline, b. 1806
Abbie, b. 1809
William, b. 1812

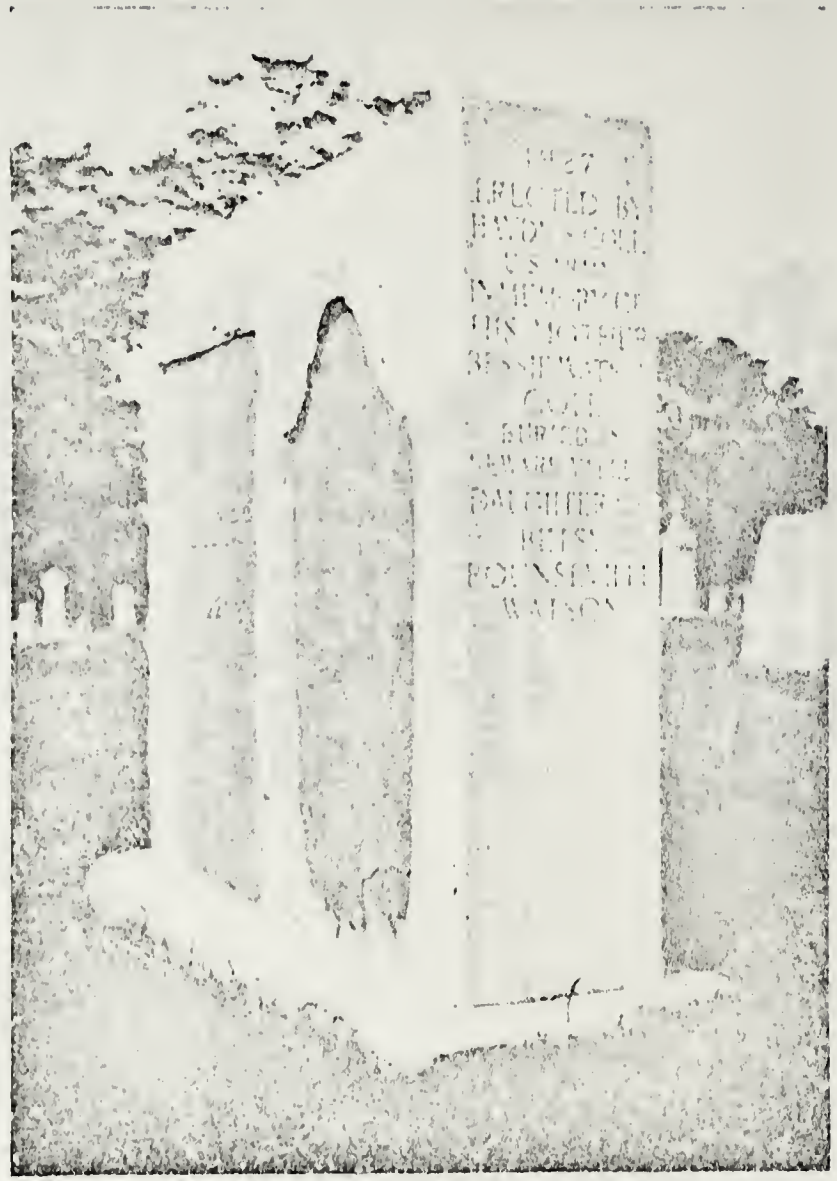
The second wife of William IV was Mary (Polly) Howland of Freetown. According to a history of Tompkins County, New York, in which Caroline is located, "The first settlers at what became known as 'Tobey's' were from New England. . . . Also five brothers by the names of Abiathar [*sic*] G., Samuel, William, Sylvester and Bradford Rounsvell, all of whom settled along the turnpike on farms which they cleared up. They all came before the war of 1812. William was the first supervisor. The Rounsvells were a valuable addition to the new country, and were from Bristol county, Mass." It is pointed out that "At the first town meeting held in Caroline, at the tavern of Richard Bush, as directed by the act forming the town, in April, 1811, the following officers were chosen: William Rounsvell, supervisor; Levi Slater, town clerk," etc.[7] The following epitaphs are on the tombstones of members of the Rounsevell family in Caroline Grove Cemetery at Caroline, New York:

William Rounsevell
died
May 22, 1838
in the 65th. year
of his age

[7] John H. Selkreg, *Landmarks of Tompkins County*, 275, 287 (Syracuse, 1894).

THE HOME OF WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL IV, BUILT AT CAROLINE, NEW YORK, 1820

GRAVESTONES OF BETSY ROUNSEVELL WATSON AND ROXANA ROUNSEVELL



GRAVESTONES OF HANNAH AND WILLIAM ROUNSEVELL IV, CAROLINE, NEW YORK

Forgive the falling tear
Chide not the heart that weeps
For here a friend, a husband
And a father sleeps.

In
Memory of
Mrs. Hannah, wife
of Mr. William Rounsevell
who died Dec. 28
1815 in the 40
year of her age
This is the end of all that live
This is my dark long home
Jesus himself lay in the grave
The home where all must come.

Mrs.
Betsy
wife of
Samuel Watson
died Aug. 18
1833 Ae 30 yrs.
4 mo. &
18 da.
An affectionate wife and daughter
sleeps
Beneath this marble consecrated
shade
Than in whose breast a nobler heart ne'er beat
Alas she is no more, her spirits fled.[8]

[8] In 1927 the gravestones of William, Hannah, Betsey, and Roxana Rounsevell were set into a granite stone mounted on a reinforced concrete foundation. Permanent care was provided by a contribution to the cemetery endowment fund.

Howland

201. HENRY[1] HOWLAND was at Duxbury as early as 1633. He was one of the original purchasers of the site of Bridgewater in 1645, and he was one of the twenty-six who bought of the Indians the site of Freetown in 1659. He was surveyor of highways at Duxbury in 1656 and 1668; and his name appears on the tax list of Plymouth for 1632, 1633, and 1634, and on the list of those able to bear arms at Duxbury in 1643. His wife's name was Mary Newland. She died on June 16, 1674. The Howlands evidently favored the Quakers and they were disciplined on several occasions. Henry's will was proved about November 28, 1670.[1] The children of Henry and Mary were:

Joseph
Zoeth
John
SAMUEL (202), b. Freetown
Sarah
Elizabeth
Mary
Abigail[2]

202. SAMUEL[2] HOWLAND was a selectman of Freetown in 1690 and an assessor in 1697. In 1662 he was residing in Duxbury. His will, which is dated February 15, 1715,

[1] Peirce, *Contributions*, 105; Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs*, 4: 2684; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 7: 235 (July, 1853).

[2] William T. Davis, *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*, part 2, p. 150 (Boston, 1899).

was probated on May 7, 1716. He gave "to wife Mary, 2 cows, White mare and ye colt, one warming-pan, one bason and my chamber pot and bed I commonly lie upon and the bedding belonging to it, also one sheet and a box and all therein at the time of my decease. To daughter Mary Rounsevill one cow."[3] The children of Samuel and Mary were:

Samuel
John
Abraham
Joshua
Gershom
MARY, b. 1673; m. Philip Rounsevell (196)
Content
Isaac

[3] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 19: 156 (April, 1865).

Macomber

204. JOHN[1] MACOMBER, the progenitor of a large body of settlers in Taunton, was a surveyor in 1671. He was a carpenter, a freeman, and a member of the militia in 1643. Although he was not as a rule an office bearer, he was a most successful and worthy member of the settlement of Taunton. To Macomber in 1659 permission was given by the town "to erect a saw-mill on Mill River, . . . if it should not be found hurtful to the grist-mill"; and in the same year he was granted permission to build a bridge. He shared in the division of land in 1659. "John Macomber, sen.," and "John Macomber, jun." are included on a third list of families in Taunton in 1675; and "John Macomber, sr.," and "John Macomber, jr., Ye son of John Macomber" were among those interested in the "South Purchase" in 1672. The elder John Macomber married twice; the name of his first wife is unknown; his second wife was Mary Babcock, whom he married on January 7, 1686. John was still living in 1687, but he died before 1690. His property was divided between two children, a son John, and a daughter Mary Staples.[1]

205. JOHN[2] MACOMBER, JR., of Taunton was probably the son of John Macomber (204) of the same place. He was married on July 16, 1678, to Anne Evans of Taunton, daughter of William Evans (207) and Ann Hailstone. The latter's father was William Hailstone. As John Macomber,

[1] Peirce, *Contributions*, 197; *Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts*, 3: 1549 (Chicago, 1912); Samuel H. Emery, *History of Taunton, Massachusetts, from Its Settlement to the Present Time*, 93, 120 (Syracuse, 1893).

GRAVESTONES OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH MACOMBER, STAPLES STREET CEMETERY, EAST TAUNTON

GRAVESTONES OF WILLIAM AND SARAH HOAR, STAPLES STREET CEMETERY, EAST TAUNTON

GRAVESTONES OF SAMUEL AND REBEKAH HOAR,
STAPLES STREET CEMETERY, EAST TAUNTON

Jr., signed a deed with his father in 1672, he probably was born in or before 1651. He was in Queen Anne's War, and was identified with the earliest history of Taunton.[2] He died in May, 1732. His will, dated January, 1722, mentions four children and four grandchildren. The names of the children follow:

Thomas, b. 1679
JOHN (206), b. 1681
William, b. 1683
Samuel[3]

206. JOHN[3] MACOMBER was born at Taunton on March 18, 1681. He was married in or before 1708 to Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Nathaniel Williams (209) and Elizabeth Rogers. Elizabeth was born on April 18, 1686, and died on May 2, 1732, in her forty-seventh year. John died on December 14, 1747. The children of John and Elizabeth were:

Nathaniel, b. 1708, Taunton
Josiah, b. 1710
John, b. 1713
James, b. 1715
Elijah, b. 1718
Joseph
ELIZABETH, m. William Rounsevell (197)
Abiah
Hannah [?]

After the death of Elizabeth, John married Lydia King Williams, the widow of Elizabeth's brother Nathaniel, who had died on August 24, 1726.

NOTE: John Macomber (206) and his wife Elizabeth; Samuel Hoar (213), his wife Rebecca, and their five children; and Wil-

[2] Emery, *History of Taunton*, 411.
[3] See the account of the Macomber family in Peirce, *Contributions*, 196–220.

liam Hoar (214) and his wife Sarah all are buried in a cemetery about seven miles southeast of Taunton and about two and one-half miles from East Taunton, known as the Staples Street Cemetery. It can be reached by following the paved road from Taunton to East Taunton, where it makes a sharp left turn; thence taking a road that goes straight on, passes an old drinking trough and the Caswell burying ground on the left, where the road divides; and following the fork to the right, which takes one to the old cemetery in a few minutes. At the back of the cemetery are the gravestones of the Macombers and the Hoars. The lettering is legible on all the stones, with the exception of that of John Macomber. The inscriptions read as follows:

In memory of Mrs
Elisabeth Macomber
wife of Mr John
Macomber who Died
May ye 2 1732
In ye 47th year
of her Age

Mr John . . .
De
1747 in . . .

of his age

Rebekah Hoar died
July the 12 day 1765

Samuel Hoar de
sesed February 13
day year 1746

Markers for five children between Rebekah and Samuel

W. H. 1756 | W. H. 1745 | Sarah | Jacob | Samuel

In memory of Mrs
Sarah Hoar the
wife of William
Hoar died Novem
ber 15 day 1774 age
47 years 11 months
and 4 days

In memory of Deacon
William Hoard who died April
25th 1795 Aged 73 Years 3 months
& 14 Days

207. WILLIAM EVANS probably came to New England in 1635. There is evidence that he sailed in the ship

"America" from Gravesend (London) on June 23, 1635, or in the ship "Primrose" from the same port on July 27, 1635. He was born about 1612 and he died in Taunton or its vicinity before May, 1680. He was in Taunton and was "Able to bear arms" in 1643; and he lived also in Gloucester and Ipswich. He married Ann Hailstone, the daughter of William Hailstone, who was a tailor and an original proprietor of Taunton, where he was listed as "able to bear arms" in 1643 and where he was still living in 1654.[4] William Evans' daughter ANNE married John Macomber, Jr. In the will of John Bancks of England, which was dated in 1630, appears an item: "John and Anne Evans, the children of my brother-in-law William Evans."

[4] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 4: 259 (July, 1850).

Williams

208. RICHARD[1] WILLIAMS, who was known as the "father of Taunton," is second on a list of purchasers of Cohannet or Taunton. He may have been a relative of Oliver Cromwell, and he came to America from Glamorganshire, Wales. Richard, a son of William Williams of Synwell, Gloucester, England, was born in Wales in 1606, and he died in 1693. His father's will, which was dated and proved in 1618, names Richard, his brother Samuel, and his sisters Ann, Elizabeth, and Jane. The will of Jane, dated 1655, names her "brother Richard and sister Elizabeth, that are in New England." "Richard Williams of the parishe of St. Johns, in Glouch'r, and Frances Deighton, of the parishe of St. Nicholas, in Glouch'r aforesaid, were marryed the XIth day of February, at Witcombe Magna, by Mr. Stubbs, (t)eacher, 1632."[1] Frances, a daughter of Dr. John Deighton, and Jane Bassett, was born in 1610 and died in 1706. Her father died on May 16, 1640, and his will, which was dated January 31, 1639, mentions his daughter Frances. Jane, his wife, a daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley, died on April 23, 1631. A sister of Frances married Governor Thomas Dudley. The children of Richard and Frances were:

John and Elizabeth, b. Gloucester, England, d. young
Samuel
NATHANIEL (209)
Joseph
Thomas
Elizabeth

[1] Emery, *History of Taunton*, 81.

Hannah
Benjamin

209. NATHANIEL[2] WILLIAMS was born at Taunton and died there in August, 1692. He was married on November 17, 1668, to Elizabeth Rogers, daughter of John Rogers (210), who mentions her in his will. Nathaniel Williams in his will names his widow Elizabeth, his "Eldest son" John, his "second son" Nathaniel, and ELIZABETH, his "only daughter," under eighteen years of age.[2] The children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth were:

John, b. 1675
Nathaniel, b. 1679; m. Lydia King
ELIZABETH, b. April 18, 1686; m. John Macomber in or before 1708

[2] Williams' heirs, will, and the like are noticed in Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, *The Mayflower Descendant, a Quarterly Magazine of Pilgrim Genealogy and History*, 22: 60 (April, 1920).

Rogers

210A. THOMAS[1] ROGERS. On Bradford's list of "Mayflower" passengers is "Thomas Rogers, and Joseph, his sone." The record notes that "His other children came afterwards." Bradford's record made about 1650, says, "Thomas Rogers dyed in the first sickness [*1621*], but his sone Joseph is still living, and is maried, and hath 6. children. The rest of Thomas Rogers [children] came over, & are maried, & have many children."[1] Thomas died at Plymouth between January 11 and April 10, 1621. Nothing is known of his wife. The names of two children are known:

Joseph, lived at Eastham in 1678; m. before 1633; d. 1678
JOHN, m. Ann Churchman, April 16, 1639, Weymouth[2]

210. JOHN[2] ROGERS was born in England and was in Plymouth in 1638. He is said to have left London in 1635, when he probably was eighteen years of age. He was married on April 16, 1639, to Ann Churchman at Weymouth. From 1657 until his death in 1691 or 1692 he lived in Duxbury.[3] "John Rogers of Duxbury, the son of Thomas Rogers, of the Mayflower, died between Aug. 26, 1691 the day his will was made and Sept. 20, 1692, the day it was proved." The children of John and Ann were:

[1] *Bradford's History "Of Plimoth Plantation,"* 533, 537 (Boston, 1898).

[2] The author's membership in the Mayflower Society is based on the following line: Thomas Rogers, John Rogers, Elizabeth Rogers Williams, Elizabeth Williams Macomber, Elizabeth Macomber Rounsevell, William Rounsevell II, William Rounsevell III, Betsey Rounsevell Watson, Bessie Watson Cole, and Haydn S. Cole.

[3] Roger's will is quoted below from *Mayflower Descendant*, 5:205.

ELIZABETH, m. November 17, 1668, Nathaniel Williams[4]
John, b. 1640; m. 1666, Elizabeth Pabodie; d. 1732
ABIGAIL, b. 1642; m. John Richmond; d. August 1, 1727
Ann, m.1, a Tisdale; m.2, a Terry

A copy of John Rogers' will follows:

On the 26 August in the year of our Lord 1691: In the Name . . . I John Rogers sen^r of Duxborough in the County of New Plimouth. . . . Item I Give unto my Grandson John Rogers all my houses and Lands Lying and being in the Township of Duxborough in the County aforesaid to him and his heires forever. I Give also unto my Grandson John Tisdall for the use of his mother Anne Terrey one half of my Land Divided and undivided lying and being in the Township of Middleborough Excepting my Right in the Majors Purchase And my Will is that this Land be disposed of according to his mothers mind. Item I Give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Williams the other half of sd tract of Land in the Township of Middleborough as aforesaid to her and heires. All my Cattell I Will that they be Equally divided Between my daughter Elizabeth Williams and my Grandson John Rogers and my Grandson John Tisdall. Item I Give all my houshold Stuff and moneys whatsoever unto my Grandson John Rogers out of which he shall pay forty shillings to his sister Elibeth [*sic*] Rogers and twenty shillings apeece to his other three sisters Hannah Bradford Ruth Rogers and Sarah Rogers. Also I Give that twenty shillings a year which is my due for fourscore acres of land which I sold to my two Grandsons Joseph Richmond and Edward Richmond which said twenty shillings a year I Give to my daughter Abigail Richmond. I Doe hereby Constitute make and appoint my Loving Son John Rogers sole Executor and Administrator of this my last Will and Testament.

JOHN ROGERS (seal)

Signed Sealed in the presence of
RHODOLPHUS THACHER
MARY WADSWORTH
ELISHA WADSWORTH

[4] The line of Thomas 1, John 2, and Elizabeth who married Nathaniel Williams 3, is given by Josiah H. Drummond, in "The John Rogers Family in Plymouth and Vicinity," in Maine Historical Society, *Collections and Proceedings*, second series, 7: 275–300 (Portland, 1896).

Hoar

211. HEZEKIAH[1] HOAR was in Scituate as early as 1637. He probably came to America in 1633, and it is thought that he was one of three immigrant brothers — Hezekiah, William, and Richard. All trace of two of them, however, is lost. Hezekiah was one of the purchasers of the "eight mile square known as Cohansett till Sept., 1639, and afterwards as the North Purchase of Taunton"; he was a surveyor and a constable; and he served under Miles Standish as an ensign in the expedition against the Dutch of New Amsterdam. He died prior to 1692. The family seat of the Hoars is at Rushford, England, where the descent of Hezekiah is traced from Robertus Hore of Chagford, England, through twelve generations. Probably Hezekiah also is in the eighteenth generation from Sir William le Hore of Wexford, Ireland, and in the twenty-first generation from a Norman follower of William the Conqueror.[1] Hezekiah's wife, whose name was Rebekah, was given in 1666 forty acres of land by the general court. Their children were:

Mercy, b. 1654
NATHANIEL (212), b. 1656
Sarah, b. 1658
Elizabeth, b. 1660
Edward, b. 1663
Lidia, b. 1665
Mary, b. 1669

[1] Norton T. Horr, *A Record of Descendants of Hezekiah Hoar of Taunton, Massachusetts*, 7 (Cleveland, 1907); *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 53: 92, 186, 289; 54: 149 (January, April, July, 1899; April, 1900).

Rebecca, b. 1671
Hezekiah, b. 1678

212. NATHANIEL[2] HOAR was born at Taunton on March 31, 1656, and was married on February 2, 1681, to Sarah Wilbore, the daughter of Shadrack Wilbore, town clerk of Taunton. She was born on March 18, 1661, and died before 1745. Both Nathaniel and Sarah probably were born, lived, and died in or near Taunton. He died before 1745. Their children were:

Abigail, b. 1682
SAMUEL (213), b. 1685
William, b. 1687
Hannah
Patience
Jonathan
Isaac

213. SAMUEL[3] HOAR was a wheelwright at Taunton, where he was born on March 22, 1685, until he bought land at Middleboro. There he became a prosperous land-owner and the founder of the Middleboro Hoar family. He married Rebecca Peirce, daughter of Isaac Peirce, Sr., of Middleboro. She died on July 12, 1765. He died at Middleboro on February 13, 1746. Four of the children of Samuel and Rebecca were:

Samuel, b. 1716, d. 1756
Robert, b. 1719
WILLIAM (214), b. December 30, 1721
Jacob, b. 1724[2]

214. WILLIAM[4] HOAR was born on December 30, 1721, though, according to the information on his tombstone,

[2] For the inscriptions on the tombstones of members of the Hoar family, see *ante*, p. 96. See also *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 17: 149 (April, 1863).

the date of his birth was January 11, 1722. He was married on January 31, 1745, at Middleboro to Sarah Hoskins, who was born on November 18, 1726, at Taunton and died there on November 15, 1774.[3] On his tombstone, in the Staples Street Cemetery, his name is given as "Hoard," though it is "Hoar" in all his deeds. William was known as "Deacon"; he died on April 25, 1795. The children of William and Sarah were:

REBECCA, b. October 12, 1746; m. July 30, 1767, William Rounsevell (198); d. December 13, 1774
Mary, b. December 28, 1747
Braddock
Peter
Abigail
William
Samuel
Luther[4]

[3] Records of the birth and marriage of William and of the births of his two eldest children are published in *Mayflower Descendant*, 6: 227; 16: 16, 20, 137 (October, 1904; January, July, 1914).

[4] See the tombstone inscriptions, *ante*, p. 96.

Wilbur

215A. SAMUEL[1] WILBORE of Taunton was born in England in 1585. He came to Boston in Winthrop's fleet in 1630 with his first wife, Ann Bradford, daughter of Thomas Bradford of Doncaster, England. His name appears on lists of the freemen of Massachusetts colony, March 4, 1633, and of the first settlers of Rhode Island colony.[1] The earliest record of Samuel is a Boston church record which reads: "Samuel Wildbore, with his wife Ann, was admitted to this church Dec. 1, 1633." Wilbore's second wife was Elizabeth Porter, daughter of John Porter.[2] He was married to her prior to November 29, 1645, as according to a church record of that date, "Elizabeth Wildbore, wife of Samuel Wildbore," was admitted to the church. Samuel embraced the dangerous doctrines of Cotton and Wheelwright and was banished from the province of Massachusetts in 1637. With seventeen others, he went to Providence and formed a colony in 1638. He returned to Boston about 1645, and he died there on September 29, 1656. His will, which mentions only three children, Samuel, Joseph, and SHADRACK, follows:[3]

30th April, 1656. I, Samuell Willbore of tanton, in plimouth patten, doe make this my last will. Unto my Loving wife Elizabeth, all ye moveable goods y^t is or shalbee in my house in Boston, where at present I doe inhabit at ye time of my decease, and allso my sheep and Lambs at dorchest^r there kept to halves, Also

[1] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 1: 291 (July, 1847).

[2] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 14: 99 (April, 1860).

[3] Asa Wilbur, *Genealogical Record of the Wilbur Family*, 3–5 (Boston, 1871). The will is given in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 6: 290 (July, 1852).

A Mare & Coult At Jno. Moores of Brantry — unto Samuell Wilbore, my eldest Sonne, all my Lands at Road Island, and all my debts dew to mee theire, first from Richard Smith ye eld^r^ & also A debt from Henry Bull, wch is foure pounds, and an ewe of 2 yeares owld, also one Cow in ye hands of James Badcock, also one Cow y^t^ is at Bridg Water, togeth^r^ wth ye rent for ye sd Cattell, according to agreement; also Six hundr^d^ of Iron leying at Tanton in my dweling house their. I give unto sonne Joseph Wilbore, my house and Land where hee, my sd Sonne, doth inhabit, also twelve Acres of ground graunted by ye towne of tanton, being by ye Iron Mills, also my share in ye sd Iron workes. Unto my yongest Sonne, Shedrick Wilbore, my house and Lands there unto belonging at Tanton, wherein I dwell with all ye moveable goods w^th^in and w^th^out dores, and Cattell, excepting halfe ye orchyard and halfe ye sd dweling house & two of ye best Cowes & hay to bee taken of ye meadow ground convenient for ye wintering wch I give unto my Wife, provided shee Continew theire, but In Case my wife shuld marry Another man & inhabit else where, y^t^ my said Sonne shall have ye Sd [land,] alowing my wife or her Assignes, ye summ of Ten pounds, to bee pd in such goods As ye Cuntry doth aford.

I give unto Sonne Shedrick ye dbt of James Lenard, Ralph Russell, & Henry Newland. Wife Elizabeth and Sonne Shidrak, executors.

I give my white Horse unto Shedrick & what other Cattell or goods I have not disposed of, I will y^t^ my executors have, beetwixt them equally to be divided. I give unto Robert Blot, of boston, twenty shillings. I give unto goodman fflack, twenty Shills — unto my sonn Shedrick, the time of service of my man Jno. Mockcliet, A Scotchman. I give Joseph A peece of blue trucking Cloth of 8 or 10 yds, wch sd Cloth is included amonst ye goods in ye house at Boston Where at present I doe inhabitt. I will y^t^ my executors pay my sonn Joseph within two yeares aft^r^ my desease, ye somme of tenn pounds in Iron, viz: one five pounds at Six moneths end, and ye other five pounds at ye two years end. I have hereunto sett my hand seale ye day and yeare abovesaid.

SAMUELL WILBORE

215. SHADRACK[2] WILBORE, youngest son of Samuel Wilbore (215A) and Ann Bradford, was born in 1632. Shad-

rack's first wife, Mary Dean, perhaps the daughter of John and Alice Dean, died at Taunton on March 27, 1691, and in 1692 he married Hannah Paine of Bantry. He was elected town clerk of Taunton on March 6, 1665, an office that he held for about thirty years. His beautiful penmanship is preserved in many documents. For his fidelity as a town officer he was imprisoned during the odious administration of Sir Edmund Andros in 1686. The reason given was that "Shadrach Wilbore Towne Clerke of Taunton hath lately in ye name & with ye Consent of ye sd Towne Wrote & published a certain Scandalous factious & Seditious writeing Wherein being much Reflecting upon and Contamneing the Laws Authority & Govenmt. . . ." He was in jail several weeks. In 1689 he was given a hundred acres by Taunton "in consideration of his imprisonment and suffering." He died at Taunton late in 1696 or early in 1697. Six of his ten children were:

Mary, b. November 11, 1659
SARAH, b. March 18, 1661; m. Nathaniel Hoar (212)
Samuel, b. 1663
Rebeckah, b. 1664
Hana, b. 1667
Joseph, b. 1670[4]

[4] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 16: 324 (October, 1862); Emery, *History of Taunton*, 565.

Peirce

216 and 226. ABRAHAM[1] PEIRCE first appeared as a taxpayer at Plymouth in 1623. In 1627 he shared in the division of cattle, exchanging in January with Miles Standish two shares in a red cow for two ewe lambs. In 1629 Peirce sold an acre of land abutting on Hobbs hole to Thomas Clark for thirty pounds of "marchantable tobacco." He was a freeman in 1633, and a member of the coroner's jury in 1636. In 1637 he sold his house in Plymouth to Joshua Pratt for fourteen bushels of corn; in 1639 he took up more land; and in 1640 he was granted forty acres; and later he sold forty acres for seven pounds sterling. Under Miles Standish, Peirce served as a soldier in 1643. He was one of the original purchasers of Bridgewater in 1645. Charged with neglecting public worship and spending the Sabbath slothfully, he was brought before the court in 1650, but was acquitted. Peirce received a grant of a hundred acres and was given liberty to purchase lands at Saconset in 1660. He left a large estate, nearly all his land going to his eldest son, and twenty shillings to each of his daughters. He died in 1673. Among the children of Abraham and his wife Rebecca were:

Abraham, b. 1638
Rebecca
Mary
Alice
ISAAC, b. 1661

217 and 227. ISAAC[2] PEIRCE, SR., who was born at Duxbury in 1661, was left an orphan when a young boy. At the age of sixteen he took part in a battle with the Indians

at Warwick, Rhode Island. For his service in the Narragansett War, Isaac was given a grant of land, but the grant was made after his death. Isaac was born at a time when religious "zeal was furiously raging." For example, "In 1661 John Brown and Peter Pierson, having been indicted for Quakers and standing mute, were sentenced to be stripped from the girdle, upwards, tied to a cart-tail and whipped through the streets of Boston, Roxbury and Dedham." In another case, "Mary Dyer being sentenced to death punishment in Massachusetts, for the crime of having exercised freedom in her manner of worshipping God, was in compliance with the prayer of her son allowed to escape with her life, after standing upon the gallows with a rope around her neck while several others were being executed for the commission of a like crime." She sought refuge in Plymouth, where she was apprehended, charged with being a "foreign quaker," and sentenced to be sent out of that jurisdiction. She appeared again in Massachusetts colony, where she gave herself up to the authorities and with the zeal of a true martyr was executed in June, 1660. Isaac was "called Mr., a title then conferring more distinction, and doubtless commanding higher respect than that of Hon." in 1870. With his two sons and five daughters, Isaac removed from Duxbury to Middleboro about 1710. His wife's name was Alice Chantley. He died at Middleboro on February 28, 1732, aged seventy-one.[1] The children of Isaac and Alice were:

ISAAC (228), m. Judith Booth
Thomas
Mary
Lydia
Mercy
Sarah
REBECCA, m. Samuel Hoar (213)[2]

[1] Peirce, *Peirce Family*, 10–35; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 17: 149 (April, 1863); *Mayflower Descendant*, 5: 38 (January, 1903).
[2] For the remainder of the Peirce line, see *post*, p. 116–118.

Hoskins

219. WILLIAM[1] HOSKINS, who came from England, was a freeman in Plymouth in 1633. He served as the first town clerk of record of Middleboro, receiving a load of fish delivered at his house as his first year's pay. He was married at Plymouth and was living there in 1641. By his first wife, Sarah Cushman, there was a daughter, Sarah, born on September 16, 1636. He married his second wife, Ann Hynes, on December 21, 1638. On March 2, 1641, "Ann Hinde the wife of William Hoskins, aged 25 yeares or thereabout" testified.[1] Two of the children of William and Ann were:

WILLIAM (220), b. November 30, 1647
Samuel, b. 1654

220. WILLIAM[2] HOSKINS was born on November 30, 1647, at Plymouth, and was married at Taunton on July 3, 1677, to Sarah Caswell. She was born at Taunton in November, 1658, the daughter of Thomas Caswell (222). Lieutenant Hoskins was one of two residents of Taunton "who were entitled to 'singular respect' from being engaged" in the battle of Narragansett Swamp in 1675.[2] Five of the ten children of William and Sarah were:

Anne, b. 1678
Sarah, b. 1679
William, b. 1681; inherited the land given to his father for war service
Henry, d. in infancy
HENRY (221), b. October 12, 1686

[1] *Mayflower Descendant*, 13: 84 (April, 1911); Peirce, *Contributions*, 139.
[2] Emery, *History of Taunton*, 386.

221. HENRY[3] HOSKINS, who was born at Taunton on October 12, 1686, was a blacksmith by trade. He married Abigail Godfrey of Taunton, who was born on November 5, 1684. She was a daughter of Richard Godfrey and Mary Richmond, and a granddaughter of Richard Godfrey and Jane Turner. Abigail died on November 4, 1755, and Henry died at Taunton on July 29, 1771. Their children were:

Mary
Henry
Anne
Abigail
SARAH, b. November 18, 1726; m. January 31, 1745, William Hoar (214)

222. THOMAS CASWELL'S name appears in a list of the householders and proprietors of Taunton at the time of its incorporation in 1639. His wife's name was Mary, and there are records of twelve children, of whom the sixth was SARAH.[3] She was born on November 31, 1658, and was married on July 3, 1677, to William Hoskins (220). Caswell's will was dated September 28, 1691; the codicil bears the date March 16, 1697; and the inventory, September 14, 1697.

[3] *Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 1: 82–85 (Boston, 1929); *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 16: 325 (October, 1862).

Godfrey

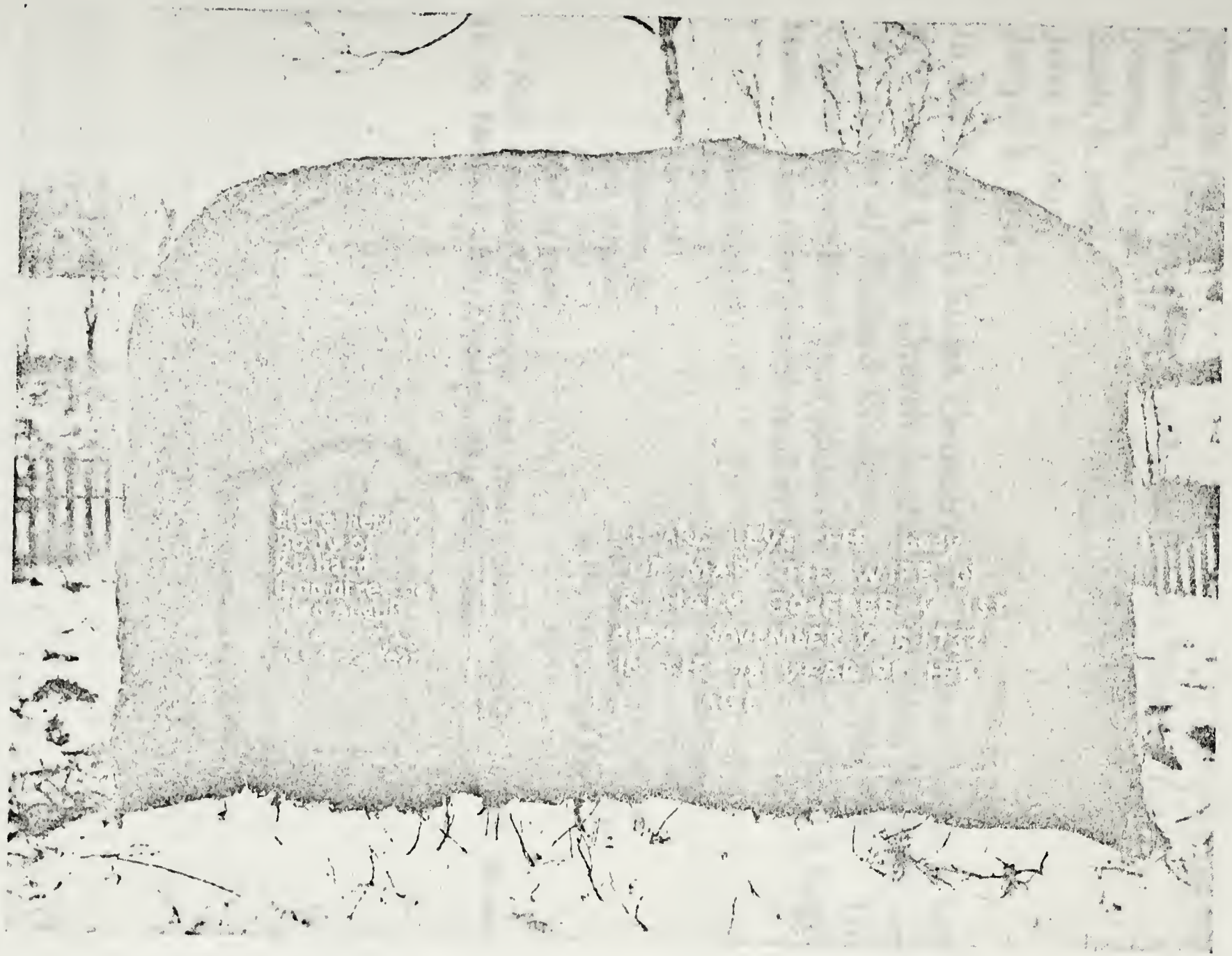
223. RICHARD[1] GODFREY of Taunton was born in England, the son of Thomas Godfrey of Hodsford and Sarah Isles of Hammersmith. He was married first to Jane Turner, daughter of John Turner, who was employed as superintendent or foreman of the iron works in Taunton in 1656.[1] His second wife was a widow, Mary Phillips, and he married her on March 26, 1684. He died at Taunton on October 16, 1691. The children born to Richard and Jane in Taunton were:

RICHARD (224), b. June 2, 1651
Jane
John
Robert
Alice
John
Susanna
Robert

224. RICHARD[2] GODFREY, JR., was born in Taunton on June 2, 1651. He served as a soldier in King Philip's War, and he was in garrison at Mendon on December 2, 1675. On January 1, 1679, he married Mary Richmond, who was born on June 2, 1654, at Bridgewater, a daughter of John Richmond (225). Mary died on November 5, 1732; Richard died at Taunton on August 14, 1725. Their children were:

Alice, b. 1680
Richard, b. 1681

[1] Emery, *History of Taunton*, 92.



GRAVESTONES OF RICHARD AND MARY GODFREY, SUMMERS STREET CEMETERY, TAUNTON

Mary, b. 1682
ABIGAIL, b. November 5, 1684; m. Henry Hoskins (221)
Joanna, b. 1686
Sarah, b. 1689
John, b. 1691
Joseph, b. 1694[2]

In the Summers Street Cemetery, in Taunton, about a half mile east of Unity Church on the road to New Bedford, are the graves of Richard Godfrey and Mary, his wife. The original stones have been preserved by being set into a larger stone. The inscriptions read as follows:

Here lieth y^e
Body of
Richard
Goodfree he
died August
ye 14 1725
aged 74 years

Heare Leys the body
of Mary the wife of
Richard Godfree ye 1st
died November ye 5 1732
in the 78 year of her
age

[2] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 17: 36; 38: 442; 43: 267 (January, 1863; October, 1884; July, 1889).

Richmond

225A. JOHN[1] RICHMOND was born at Ashton-Keynes, Wiltshire, England, about 1594. He was called "Colonel," and probably was of high family. He married in England, but nothing is known of his wife. In 1637 he was one of the original purchasers of Taunton, where he died on March 20, 1664, at the age of seventy. His will was dated December 14, 1663.[1] His children were:

JOHN (225), b. 1627
Edward, b. 1632, Newport, Rhode Island
Sarah, b. 1638
Mary, b. 1639

225. JOHN[2] RICHMOND, JR., was born at Ashton-Keynes, Wiltshire, England, in 1627, and came to America with his father. He married Abigail Rogers, daughter of John Rogers (210) of Duxbury, in whose will she is mentioned. Abigail died on August 1, 1727; according to the inscription on her gravestone she was eighty-six years old at the time of her death, which would place her birth in 1641. There is no record that John ever had any wife but Abigail, though the date of her birth, if correct, would make her a mother at an early age. John died at Taunton on October 7, 1715; he and his wife are buried in Taunton. John's children were:

[1] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 7: 180 (April, 1853). Interesting accounts of the Richmond family appear in Joshua B. Richmond, *The Richmond Family, 1594–1896, and Pre-American Ancestors, 1040–1594* (Boston, 1897), and in Walter W. Spooner, *Historic Families of America*, 224–241 (New York, n. d.).

MARY, b. June 2, 1654, Bridgewater; m. Richard Godfrey, Jr. (224); d. November 5, 1732
John, b. Bridgewater
Thomas, b. Newport
Susanna, b. Bridgewater
Joseph, b. Taunton
Edward, b. Taunton
Samuel, b. Taunton
Sarah, b. Taunton
John, b. Taunton
Ebenezer, b. Newport
Abigail, b. Newport [2]

For 225B, see 210.

[2] For alleged proof that John Richmond was married twice, see *Mayflower Descendant*, 9: 58 (January, 1907).

Peirce

For 226 and 227, see 216 and 217.

228. ISAAC[3] PEIRCE, JR., the son of Isaac Peirce (217) and Alice Chantley, probably was born in Duxbury and he removed with his father to Middleboro about 1710. He was married on January 27, 1703, to Judith Booth, who was born in Scituate on March 13, 1680, the youngest daughter of John Booth. Isaac sold land to his father in 1706 and 1715. Judith died at Middleboro on May 4, 1733, at the age of fifty-three years. Isaac was married a second time on May 5, 1735, to Deliverance Holloway. He died on January 17, 1757. By the terms of his will, which is dated 1756, his Negro slave "Jack" gained freedom; and Isaac's wife Abigail, who was probably his third wife, received one-third of his homestead farm and household goods, a riding horse and saddle, two good cows, six silver spoons, and fifteen dollars in money. Although Isaac was a Quaker, all his children except Elkanah joined the Baptist church. To this son, because he had been "willing and obedient," Isaac transferred most of his property before making his will. He is said to have been "a very uncompromising man"; Judith lives in tradition as a most industrious, enterprising, and careful housekeeper who was largely responsible for her husband's business success. The children of Isaac and Judith were:

Ebenezer, b. November 10, 1704
Isaac, b. 1705
Elisha
Abigail

Judith, b. 1709
ELKANAH (229)

229. ELKANAH[4] PEIRCE lived in Middleboro and was married on March 2, 1742, to Hannah Eddy, daughter of Obadiah Eddy (237) and Abigail Devotion. Elkanah Peirce and his wife were Quakers. "His house, a large two-story building, is still standing, and must have been an imposing edifice for the time at which it was built. Doubtless he was the wealthy man of his section."[1] The children of Elkanah and Hannah were:

Eunice, b. October 25, 1743
JAMES P. (230), ~~b. May 31, 1754~~
Patience
Job
Roba
Phebe
Judith, b. 1761
Elizabeth, b. 1764

230. JAMES PRENTICE[5] PEIRCE was born on ~~May 31, 1754~~, and was married to Abigail Smith of Middleboro on January 20, 1774. He was a corporal in Abial Peirce's company in Colonel Nicholas Dike's regiment. As a "minute man" he responded promptly to the Lexington alarm and did duty in the company of Captain Isaac Wood; he was a member of Dike's regiment for the defense of Boston in 1776; and he was commissioned a captain of the local militia of Middleboro on July 17, 1787. He was a selectman at Middleboro in 1790, and was a member of the Baptist church. Later he removed to New York state. The children of James and Abigail were:

Elkanah, b. 1774
HANNAH, b. March 8, 1776; m. William Rounsevell (199)
Freeman, b. 1777

[1] Peirce, *The Peirce Family*, 45.

James, b. 1779
Betsey, b. 1782
Polly, b. 1784; m. Abiatha Rounsevell, brother of William
Eunice, b. 1787
Martin, b. 1791
Stephen, b. 1795
Abigail, b. 1798 [2]

233. JOHN BOOTH was given first choice among the Cohasset partners, other than the original partners, in the purchase of land, and he chose what is known as Booth's Hill. He was in Scituate in 1656 and all his children were born there. They were:

Elizabeth, b. 1657
Joseph, b. 1659
John, b. 1661
Benjamin, b. 1667
Mary, b. 1669
Abraham, b. 1673
Grace, b. 1677
JUDITH, b. March 13, 1680; m. Isaac Peirce, Jr. (228)
Anthony, b. 1688 [?]

[2] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 21: 161, 347; 22: 309 (April, October, 1867; July, 1868).

Eddy

235A. WILLIAM[1] EDDY, A.M., was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was vicar of St. Dunstans Church at Cranbrook, Kent, England, from 1589 until his death on November 23, 1616. He is said to have been born at Bristol. He married on November 20, 1587, Mary Fosten, daughter of John Fosten and Ellen Munn, who were married on January 19, 1572. Mary died in July, 1611. William married again on February 22, 1614; his second wife, Sarah Taylor, had a daughter Priscilla in 1614.[1] The children of William and Mary were:

Nathaniel
Mary, bapt. 1591
Phineas, bapt. 1593
John, bapt. 1597
Eleanor, bapt. 1599
Abigail, bapt. 1601
Anna, bapt. 1603
Elizabeth, bapt. 1606
SAMUEL (235), bapt. 1608
Zacharias, bapt. 1610
Nathaniel, bapt. 1611

235. SAMUEL[2] EDDY was born in 1608. In October, 1630, he came to Plymouth with his brother John in the ship "Handmaid," and there he purchased a house and land on May 9, 1631. He was taxed in Plymouth from 1632 to 1688. He was a tailor and a farmer. During the latter part of his life he lived with his sons in Swansea. In 1651 his wife, Eliz-

[1] Ruth S. D. Eddy, *The Eddy Family in America*, 3–13 (Boston, 1930).

abeth Savery, a sister of Thomas Savery of Plymouth, was arraigned for wringing and hanging out her clothes on the Lord's day. For this offense she was fined twenty shillings, which were remitted. In 1660 Elizabeth was summoned for traveling from Plymouth to Boston on the Lord's day. She "affeirmed that shee was nessesitated to goe on that day. . . . The Court . . . although they saw not sufficient excuse for her act therein, saw cause to admonish her and soe shee was discharged." She died in Swansea on May 24, 1689, aged eighty-two years. Samuel died in Swansea on November 12, 1687, or 1688. The children of Samuel and Elizabeth were:

John, b. 1637
ZACHARIAH (236), b. 1639
Caleb, b. 1643
Obadiah, b. 1645
Hannah, b. 1647 [2]

236. ZACHARIAH[3] EDDY was born at Plymouth in 1639. He was a farmer, and he lived in Plymouth, Rehoboth, Middleboro, and Swansea. He was one of the original purchasers of the latter place. On May 7, 1663, he married Alice Paddock, daughter of Robert Paddock (238) of Duxbury. She was born on March 7, 1640, and she died at Swansea on September 24, 1692. Zachariah became a Baptist. He and his wife are probably buried in the Eddy burial plot at Swansea. He died testate at Swansea on September 4, 1718. The children of Zachariah and Alice, all of whom were born at Swansea, follow:

Zachariah, b. 1664
John, b. 1666
Elizabeth, b. 1670
Samuel, b. 1673
Ebenezer, b. 1675
Caleb, b. 1678

[2] Eddy, *Eddy Family*, 22–28.

Joshua, b. 1680
OBADIAH (237), b. September 2, 1683
Alice, b. 1684[3]

237. OBADIAH[4] EDDY was born at Swansea on September 2, 1683. He was a tanner and a farmer. On December 9, 1709, he married Abigail Devotion, daughter of John Devotion (240). She was born at Brookline in 1688, and died at Swansea on March 14, 1730. Obadiah also died at Swansea in or after 1737. They are buried in the Eddy Cemetery. Their children were:

Constant, b. 1710
Ichabod, b. 1713
Alice, b. 1715
Mary, b. 1716
Abigail, b. 1721
HANNAH, b. January 23, 1723; m. Elkanah Peirce (229)
Job, b. 1726

238. ROBERT PADDOCK, a smith, was in Plymouth in 1634. He and his wife Mary came from England and lived in Duxbury in 1638. He died on July 25, 1650, at Plymouth. His children were:

Robert, b. 1634
Zachariah, b. 1636
Mary, b. 1638
ALICE, b. March 7, 1640; m. Zachariah Eddy (236)
John, b. 1643
Susanna, b. 1649

[3] *Vital Records of East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 102, 199 (Boston, 1917); *Records of the Town of Plymouth*, vol. 1 (Plymouth, 1889); John O. Austin, *One Hundred and Sixty Allied Families*, 187 (Salem, Massachusetts, 1893); Eddy, *Eddy Family*, 34–38.

Devotion

239. EDWARD[1] DEVOTION (De Vaution), a French Huguenot who probably came from La Rochelle, was born in 1621. He lived in the part of Boston originally called "Muddy River" and later known as Brookline. He held several offices and was a constable for several years. He joined the church and took the freeman's oath in 1645. About 1648 he married, and his wife, whose given name was Mary, was baptized in 1653 by Apostle Eliot of Roxbury. Edward died at Brookline in July, 1685, and his estate was inventoried at £708, 14s. The children of Edward and Mary were:

Mary, bapt. February, 1649
Elizabeth, bapt. 1651
Martha, bapt. 1653
Hannah, bapt. 1654
Deborah, b. 1657
JOHN (240), b. June, 1659; m. Hannah Pond
Sarah, bapt. 1662
Edward, bapt. 1663
Sarah, bapt. 1666
Edward, bapt. 1668
Thomas, bapt. 1670[1]

240. JOHN[2] DEVOTION was born at Brookline in June, 1659. He married Hannah Pond, a daughter of Daniel Pond of Dedham. She was born on July 7, 1660, at Dedham.

[1] Susan V. Griggs, "The Devotion Family of Brookline," in Brookline Historical Publication Society, *Publications*, second series, no. 14, p. 35–37 (1900).

John and Hannah lived in Brookline till 1704; after that they resided in Wethersfield and Suffield, Connecticut. He held several offices, was a prominent citizen, and his family was educated. A John Devotion was a graduate of Harvard University. A statement in the records of Swansea for 1715 reads: "Voted that John Devotion should 'teach our youth to Read Inglish and Lattin, and write and sifer, as there may be ocation.'"[2] John died at Suffield, Connecticut, in 1733. The children of John and Hannah were:

Edward
John
Ebenezer
Hannah
ABIGAIL, b. 1688; m. Obadiah Eddy (237)
Rachel

[2] Otis O. Wright, *History of Swansea, Massachusetts, 1667–1917*, 50 (Swansea, 1917).

Pond

241A. ROBERT[1] POND and his brother John came to Boston from Groton, Suffolk, England, with Winthrop in 1630. In a letter to his eldest son in Groton Governor Winthrop wrote: "Tell old Pond that both his sons are well and remember their duty." John went to Boston and all trace of him was lost. Robert settled at Dorchester, where he died in 1637. The inventory of his estate showed £165, 5s. His wife's given name was Mary.[1] The names of the children of Robert and Mary follow:

Mary
Robert
William
DANIEL (241)

241B. EDWARD SHEPARD, a mariner, was in Cambridge in 1639, and was a member of the church in 1658. The name of his first wife, who died on January 9, 1649, was Violet. Edward's second wife probably was Mary Pond, the widow of Robert Pond (241A).[2] Edward died testate at Cambridge in 1680. The children of Edward and Violet, all of whom were born in England, follow:

John, b. 1627
Elizabeth, b. 1629
ABIGAIL, b. 1631; m. Daniel Pond (241)
Deborah, b. 1633
Sarah, b. 1636

[1] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32:323 (July, 1878).
[2] Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth*, 80; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32:323 (July, 1878).

241. DANIEL[2] POND, probably the son of Robert Pond (241A), was a land-owner and farmer at Dedham in 1652. He was a lieutenant of militia. His first wife was Abigail Shepard, who was born in 1631, the daughter of Edward Shepard (241B). The children of Daniel and Abigail were:

Abigail, b. 1652
Daniel
John
Ephraim, b. 1656
Rachel, b. 1658
HANNAH, b. July 7, 1660; m. John Devotion (240)

Abigail died at Dedham on July 5, 1661. On September 18, 1661, Daniel married Ann Edwards, who bore him:

Daniel, b. 1663
Robert, b. 1667
William, b. 1669
Caleb, b. 1672
Joshua, b. 1674
Jabez, b. 1677
Sarah, b. 1679

Daniel died at Dedham on February 4, 1698, and his will was proved on March 3, 1698.[3] Ann outlived him, and died on June 6, 1732, at the age of ninety-two.

[3] The will is printed in Edward D. Harris, *A Genealogical Record of Daniel Pond, and His Descendants*, 10 (Boston, 1873).

Immigrant Ancestors

OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE

Name	First Settlement	First Record
Thomas Rogers	Plymouth (Mayflower)	1620
Abraham Peirce	Plymouth	1623
Barent Jacobson Kool (Cole)	New Amsterdam (New York City)	1626
John Warren	Watertown	1630
Samuel Wilbore	Boston-Taunton	1630
Samuel Eddy	Plymouth	1630
Robert Pond	Boston	1630
William Learned	Charlestown	1632
Henry Howland	Plymouth	1633
Hezikiah Hoar	Scituate-Taunton	1633
William Hoskins	Plymouth-Taunton	1633
Christopher Osgood	Ipswich	1634
Philip Fowler	Ipswich	1634
John Wheeler	Hampton, New Hampshire	1634
Richard Kimball	Watertown	1634
Robert Paddock	Plymouth	1634
Edmund Bridges	Ipswich-Lynn	1635
John Bellows	Concord	1635
Abraham Belknap	Salem-Lynn	1635
William Evans	Plymouth[?]-Taunton	1635
John Richmond	Taunton	1635
William Towne	Salem	1636
Edmund Littlefield	Boston-Wells, Maine	1636
John How	Sudbury	1638
John Bent	Sudbury	1638
Edward Carleton	Rowley	1639
John Cloyes	Watertown	1639

Richard Williams	Taunton	1639
Thomas Caswell	Taunton	1639
Richard Godfrey	Taunton	1639
Edward Shepard	Cambridge	1639
Edward Barton	Salem	1640
Aquila Chase	Hampton, New Hampshire	1640
John Bigelow	Watertown	1642
Richard Barker	Andover	1643
John Macomber	Taunton	1643
William Hailstone	Taunton	1643
Edward Devotion	Boston	1645
Thomas Walker	Boston	1650
John Booth	Scituate	1656
Jan Broersen Decker	Ulster County, New York	1657
Matthys Blanchan	Ulster County, New York	1660
Louis Du Bois	Ulster County, New York	1661
Peter Shumway	Topsfield	1661
Cornelis Vernoy	Ulster County, New York	1664
John West	Swansea	1669
Philip Squire	Boston	1670
Daniel Elliot	Salem	1686
Jonathan Westbrook	Ulster County, New York	1687
Marinus Van Aken	Ulster County, New York	1690
Philip Rounsevell	Freetown	1696
Conrad Weist	Dutchess County, New York (Palatine)	1710
Stephen Frolich	Dutchess County, New York (Palatine)	1710
William Sluyter	Kinderhook, New York (Palatine)	1710
William Watson	Boston-Leicester	1712
James Smith	Rutland	1715
John Watson	North Brookfield	1724
Daniel Lits	Kinderhook, New York	1732

Appendix

C. H. Cole to William H. Cole, November 21, 1891

Sheshequin Nov 21/91

My Dear boy,

. . . I will give you a few of my uncle's names. . . . My father was John Cole. Was born in Ulster County N Y and stood on the bank of the Hudson the night that old historic village was burned (Kingston) when he was a small boy and took the place of a home guard. My Mother whose name was Catharine Letts staid on Hurley mountain with the old men women and children through the night. It was at Kingston N. Y. where my father stood all night with his gun on his shoulder which gun is yet within the family.[1] The British vessel laid all night in the river opposite Kingston and the small boats were plying all night from either shore to the vessel and return. My father said near day light he heard a small boat with muffled oars coming toward shore and at its near approach saw it to be one John Vanclake his fathers near neighbor. My father cocked his gun cited on the old mans head and was ever sorry he had not sent a bullet through it but the officer who was in command would not allow it. My father said he could distinguish every family which was loyal to the king for their buildings were spared, others were burned. My father John Cole was born May 22d A D 1766 and died April 20th 1849. He had one brother Martin, one Jacob, one Abraham & Benjamin who was drowned in the Hudson river. He also had two sisters, one Catharine, and one whose name I do not know but she became Mrs. Lowe by marriage. My Grandfather was American born. My Great Grandfather

[1] The gun is now (1935) in the possession of Elmer Cole of Waterloo, Seneca County, New York. He is about eighty years old, and is the son of Charles and the grandson of John Cole (1809–1878). The latter is buried beside his father, John Cole (6), in Washington Street Cemetery, Geneva, New York. According to Elmer, his father gave him the gun under promise to keep it in his family.

was born in Holland. . . . I will here say my father lived to be over 82 years and his brothers exceeded that age except the one who was drowned. John Cole my father was the oldest Son of my fathers family and only sixteen years old when his father died but it was said John Coles mother was a brave and talented woman and with the aid of her family raised them to maturity when they mostly became ambitious and prosperous citizens. My uncles on the Cole side all lived and died in Ulster County, my father John Cole died in Geneva Ontario County N. Y. John Cole married at the age of thirty years to a widow by the name of Catharine Stiles whose first husband was Henry Stiles, and at the decease of Henry Stiles was the mother of four small children two boys and two girls whose names were James, Henry, Sally, and Abigail. My mother whose maiden name was Catharine Letts was the daughter of Ruluf Letts who in early life resided in the Wyoming Valley near Wilkesbarre and to evade the great indian Massacre crossed the Susquehannah river with his family and in company with many others wound their way through the woods and over mountains until they arrived at the Hudson river living on roots and such vegetation as came in their way. Catharine Letts as before said first married Henry Stiles, after his decease married John Cole who being the father of seven Children showing her to have been the mother of eleven children of whom the author of this sketch is the youngest and he and one sister are all that remain. Ruluf Letts was father of several children, Edward Letts, Abraham and Daniel, Daughters were Catharine, Lydia, and some others whose names I do not remember. William you will see my father when Kingston was burned was about eleven years old as he always told me for Lafayettes arrival. Battle of Sag harbor, Bennington and Saratoga and surrender of Burgoyne occurred in the year A D 1777 and when news of Burgoynes defeat reached the British fleet in the Hudson it pulled down for the ocean as fast as possible. If I live the old gun and its history will be exhibited at the worlds fair for it is much older than the revolutionary war. Let me here say Edward Letts (my mothers oldest brother) was a soldier and with Sullivan, traveled with him through the Susequehannah and the Chemung valleys and had the misfortune to be shot and his leg was badly fractured and for want of good surgery, became a bad cripple for life. I saw him in 1828 he was then nearly ninety years old. My uncle Edward Letts in 1828 lived in New Jersey, across the river from Milford which is in

Pike County Pa. and lived less than twelve miles from the Delaware river. He was the owner of a splendid farm. I often meet people who know his descendents and say some of the name occupy the same farm yet. . . .

C. H. Cole, M. D.

THE REMINISCENCES OF HAYDN SAMUEL COLE

131-132

Student and Cadet

If one of my great-grandfathers or grandfathers had put down on paper the story of his life and described his surroundings and the conditions of his time, no matter how commonplace these might have seemed at the time, they would have been highly interesting to his distant posterity and would have given them an insight into the earlier days. Such a record, however, would have deprived me of much pleasure in my efforts to discover who my ancestors were and how they lived. I am now endeavoring to make a record of all that my research has uncovered about my forebears and at the same time to prepare a detailed account of my own life and labors.

I was born in Newark Valley, Tioga County, New York, on October 12, 1861. My earliest recollections are of Owego, New York, where my father was superintendent of village schools. Later he became county superintendent of schools. I cannot now remember when I first began to go to school or first learned to read, but there I attended public school. During the winter of 1872–73 we lived in Buffalo, New York, where my father attended medical college. In the spring of 1873 he attended Long Island Medical College, from which he was graduated. While he was studying there, my mother, my sister, and I lived near my grandfather Watson in Newark Valley. As far back as I can remember, he had acquired a competence. He owned several farms, which he rented. He made his money operating a cooperage, but by the early seventies he had retired from business, he had leisure, and he liked to be with his grandchildren. We all loved him.

Later in 1873 we removed to Kewanee, Illinois, where

my father practiced medicine until his death in 1917. My grandfather Cole had graduated in medicine from Hobart College, Geneva, New York, and he was a major attached to the medical corps during the Civil War. He lived in Sheshequin, Pennsylvania.

While we were living in Owego, I went with my father to Rockford, Michigan, a long trip in those days. We changed cars at Dunkirk, New York; Elkhart, Indiana; and White Pigeon and Grand Rapids, Michigan. My father's sister Caroline lived in Rockford, where her husband, Dennis Porter, was a miller and a lumberman.

Before leaving Owego I had entered the Owego Free Academy and started the study of Latin. With nearly a year of schooling in Buffalo and Newark Valley I was able to enter the high school in Kewanee in September, 1873, and from that school I was graduated in June, 1876. During the following summer, in company with my mother and sister, I visited Newark Valley, and with my mother I spent some time at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. We returned to Newark Valley by way of New York, the Hudson River boat, Albany, and Auburn. As we passed the Erie Canal, my mother told of a trip which she made as a girl by horse and buggy to a point north of Auburn, thence in a fast canal boat to Buffalo, and over the Great Lakes to Chicago. While in New York, I climbed to the top of Trinity Church steeple, which was, I believe, then the highest point in that city. I greatly enjoyed Central Park and the water front. For the first time in my life I had all the bananas I could eat.

The Kewanee High School curriculum did not include Greek, which was required for entrance to college, so I went to Princeton, Illinois, for one year, where I acquired enough credits in Greek and other studies to enable me to enter Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois, without condition and with freshman mathematics completed. During the year 1877–78 I was a freshman at Knox College. My class included several students who belonged to the best families of the city.

BESSIE R. WATSON, 1853

TREMONT STREET, KEWANEE, ILLINOIS, 1870

There were many parties and dances and I had a good time. I ranked well in my studies, but I felt that I was wasting time and could do more work. I wanted to drop Greek, in which I had done three years' work in two.

About this time General Thomas J. Henderson, a member of Congress who lived in Princeton, offered me an appointment to Annapolis. My mother had always encouraged me in my school work, helping in every way possible and believing me able to master any reasonable mental work, but she strongly opposed my accepting this offer. Her belief in me and my ability and her appeals to my pride kept me at my studies and reading. I have always been most grateful to her for keeping me out of Annapolis. Prone to suffer from *mal de mer*, I would have suffered greatly as a naval officer. But this offer gave me a desire to go to West Point, and, as I remember, General Henderson promised to appoint me when the next vacancy occurred. In those days a Congressional district was allowed only one cadet at the military academy, and the next vacancy for his district would not occur until 1882.

In the meanwhile it was decided that I should go to the University of Illinois, where I would not be required to study more Greek. The school year 1879–80 found me at this university. There I covered the courses of the sophomore and junior years in one year, and also took military training, becoming a corporal during the second term. I particularly enjoyed my work in Latin under Professor Crawford and in sciences under Professor Taft.

I did not return to college in the autumn of 1880, but taught in a school near Kewanee in order to earn enough money to attend an eastern college, with Yale in mind. In April, 1881, General Henderson wrote to my father, saying that his cadet had been involved in an escapade that made it necessary for him to leave West Point, and that he desired to send another cadet to the academy in June. But, he wrote, there were so many applicants for the place that he must base

the appointment on the results of a competitive examination open to all. I was greatly disappointed, but my parents believed that I could win, so I dropped everything and began to "cram." Applicants were to be tested in the common branches of knowledge and were also to be given physical examinations. It had been years since I studied arithmetic, grammar, geography, and United States history. I was never able to spell; even when leading my class in most subjects I was a "tail-ender" in spelling. I now studied night and day and my mother quizzed me. Even the hired girl, who no doubt had some education, took a hand in testing my knowledge of chronological tables.

A brother of the cadet who had been compelled to leave West Point had received notice of the examination long before I did, so he had had more time for preparation. I have always felt that pressure brought to bear on the Congressman by the father to appoint this young man in place of his brother prompted the calling of the examination. It was held early in June at Cambridge, Illinois, and thirty-six boys appeared for it. I do not believe that I failed to answer correctly a single question, except in spelling, in which I was as bad as usual. My father had told me that he would be surprised if the examiners could find anything wrong with me physically. Three doctors examined us. The doctor who examined me turned to the others saying that he had never seen a more perfect body. I believe that my physical condition outweighed my deficiency in spelling, and I was awarded the appointment.

In those days candidates for West Point had to go to the academy for entrance examination — a great hardship for those who failed to pass. I went to the "Point" and became a "beast" and soon, with some hundred and fifty other candidates, was taken to the examinations. Aside from spelling, I remember that I missed only one question, namely in geography — "Where is Bass Strait?" I never could understand why my mind failed to react correctly to this question. Of

CADET CAPTAIN COLE, 1885

THE CLASS OF 1885, UNITED STATES MILITARY ACADEMY, WEST POINT

[Top row: Gilman, Koehler, Michie; second row: Cartwright, Craighill, Cree, Putnam, Buck; third row: Whipple, O'Brien, Biddle, Martin, Lawton, Byram, Muir, Parker; fourth row: Davison, Hubbard, Fuller, Holbrook, McCain, Devore, Carson, Bullard; fifth row: A. H. Brown, Towsley, Kuhn, R. A. Brown, Bettens, Cook, Parmerter, Cole; sixth row: Carnahan, Willcox, Barrette, Brooks, Benton, Little, Ramsey, Smiley, Curtis.]

course I must have known where it was, but when I saw the question I could not answer it.

In spelling we were given twenty words and I missed eleven. I had made an almost perfect record in all other branches, and my painful effort at orthography must have struck a sympathetic chord among some of the members of the academy board, who probably believed that ability to spell correctly is hardly a measure of intelligence. At any rate, I was one of the sixty-nine candidates who passed, and I became a "plebe."

My four years at West Point proved to be difficult, grinding years, relieved only by two visits from my mother and sister and a furlough of two and a half months at the end of the second year. At the end of my first year, my mother obtained for me from General O. O. Howard, superintendent, a two days' leave that enabled me to accompany her to New York. This was an unusual favor, and Colonel Lazelle, the commandant, was very indignant over it. I was not made a corporal in my second June, but was assigned to drill the "plebes." In September, 1885, when the "makes" were read off, I was one of the first corporals. In my third year I was first sergeant of "B" company, the color company. In my last year I was the second of four captains. I was always in the first section, and was graduated as the fifth in my class — a star cadet. My drawing, which was no better than my spelling, lowered my grade somewhat.

In the Regular Army

Upon graduation, I believed that the plan of organization of infantry regiments into three battalions would soon be adopted, a system that would greatly increase promotion in that branch of the service. This belief prompted me to choose to join the infantry, and I selected the Third United States Infantry, in which there were several first lieutenants who had served in the Civil War. Under orders, I joined the regiment at Fort Ellis, Montana, on September 30, 1885. I spent most of the leave that followed my graduation with my mother and sister at Newark Valley. Then, after visiting my father for a few days in Kewanee, I went to see my uncle, Dr. George H. Scott, who lived in Sedalia, Missouri. He and my aunt Jennie (my mother's sister) and my cousins Minne and Harmon were very dear to me. While visiting in Sedalia I met Mary E. Mense of St. Louis, and before I left for my post, we became engaged.

Her father was John F. Mense. He was born in the province of Hesse, perhaps at or near Frankfort, Germany, on October 6, 1811, and he died in St. Louis on December 30, 1867. His parents intended that he should enter the priesthood and his education was directed to that end. He was a member of a Catholic brotherhood which led to the priesthood, but that calling was not to his liking and he left his home and came to the United States, landing in Baltimore about 1830. He had no money upon his arrival and nothing is known of what he did until at Washington, Missouri, probably about 1836, he married Sarah Owens. Their first three children were sons who died in infancy. A daughter Alice, born on July 17, 1843, married Pascal Stafford and lived in

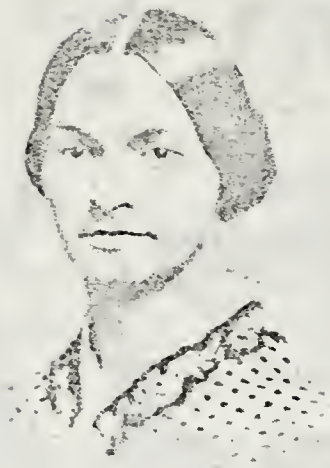
Sedalia; a daughter Augusta, born on May 16, 1848, married Thomas J. B. Neely; and a daughter Lucinda married John Ming. Sarah died at Washington, where her children were born, about 1846. In 1852 Mense was married at or near Union, Missouri, to Mary E. H. Wood. Their children were Charles, born on April 15, 1857, and Mary, born on June 3, 1864. Mr. Mense was a merchant in Washington for several years. About 1846 he removed to St. Louis, where he was a wholesale hardware merchant until his death. There he lived on the corner of Eighteenth and Olive streets, where Mary was born. He died testate, leaving an estate rather large for the times. His will was dated December 28, 1867. He is buried in Washington, Missouri. Mary E. H. Wood was born in Princess Anne, Maryland, on October 3, 1828, and died at St. Paul, Minnesota, on September 21, 1913. Her father was William T. Wood, who lived on the east shore of Maryland and who died and was buried on his farm a few miles north of Salisbury. Her mother, whose maiden name was Maddox, died soon after Mary was born.

But let us return to my military career. Fort Ellis was located on the Northern Pacific Railroad about four miles east of Bozeman. The garrison consisted of two companies of infantry and one troop of cavalry. In the town I found a number of fine people, and some members of the garrison became my life-long friends. One of my classmates, Willard A. Holbrook, who became a major general, joined at Fort Ellis and we lived together. After boarding for several months, we hired a Chinaman to keep house for us for forty dollars a month. Captain Wessendorf of the First Cavalry took his meals with us. Food was cheap, and so was fuel. I doubt if our expenses amounted to more than thirty-five dollars a month each for our table, including the services of the Chinaman. About the only servants obtainable in that western country were Chinese. Flam, our cook, was capable and economical. One day in Bozeman I saw some early strawberries and brought back a couple of boxes, telling Flam to

make a strawberry shortcake for four people, and then I invited another officer to dinner. The shortcake came on the table for dessert, but the strawberries appeared to be skimpy, so I rang for Flam and told him to bring in the rest of them. He went out, but did not come back, so I rang again and told him emphatically that we wanted the strawberries. He merely grunted, but did not return. I rang a third time and angrily told him we wanted our strawberries on the shortcake. He merely looked on stoically with his native poker face, and then said quietly, "Can't have any — just enough blekfast." And we did not get them until the next morning. Our "striker" — a soldier who did valet service for us — said that Flam would cry every time he had to throw away an empty tin can. These old Chinamen were wonderful servants and for years they were valued possessions of some old families. Today there are practically none of them left.

Our work at Fort Ellis was routine post duty only. The post was ordered abandoned during the summer of 1886 and I was ordered to Fort Custer, located at the junction of the Big and Little Big Horn rivers. Here life became more interesting. We were surrounded by Indians and I saw some field service.

My fiancée and I decided to be married in April, 1887. Six bridesmaids were selected and I was informed that I must provide six army officers as groomsmen. We were not entitled to leave of absence until we had served two years after leaving West Point. Six of my classmates promised to be in St. Louis on April 27, provided they could get there. The Indians started trouble early that year. Just as I was getting into the "ambulance" at Fort Custer to start for the railroad, thirty miles away, a telegram was handed to me from one classmate, who stated that he was ordered into the field and could not attend the wedding. I at once wired another classmate, Lawton, who was stationed in Arizona, eighty miles from a railroad, asking him to be groomsman at my wedding in St. Louis and to send his answer to St. Paul. His reply



WILLIAM H. AND BESSIE W. COLE, 1870

JOHN F. AND MARY W. MENSE, 1856

MARY E. MENSE,
1870

HAYDN AND MAYTE COLE,
1871

WALLACE H. COLE, 1891

ELIZABETH R. COLE, 1895

reached me there, saying, "On my way. Hope to get there on time." And he arrived a few hours before the ceremony.

On the morning of our wedding day a wire from another classmate at Omaha reached me: "Regiment ordered into field, sorry." There were six charming girls ready to act as bridesmaids that afternoon at four o'clock, and only five groomsmen were available. Becoming desperate, I was leaving the Southern Hotel for Jefferson Barracks, when I ran into Lieutenant Slocum, a son of General Slocum and a nephew of Mrs. Russell Sage. He knew it was my wedding day and, probably noticing that I did not look as happy as I should, asked, "Where are you going?"

"To the Barracks to get another groomsman," I replied.

"Who?"

"I don't know, but somebody."

"Don't worry, I will go down and a groomsman will report for the ceremony."

And a groomsman did report, for we had six when we were married. But I had a hard time getting them. About fifteen minutes before we started for the church, a fine looking captain reported for this duty. He was Captain Chase, who was liked by all and who I am sure enjoyed the occasion. He said all the bachelors at the barracks wanted to come, but that he was chosen because he had the only new uniform in the crowd.

And so we were married, and after forty-eight years we are still as happy as on the day we were united.

About a month before our wedding, I called on General N. A. M. Dudley, colonel of the First Cavalry and commanding officer at Fort Custer, and asked him if I could have my quarters fixed up. Most emphatically he said, "No, sir, you bachelors must get along with what you have here. It is all we can do to satisfy the ladies about quarters." "Very well, sir," I replied, and went over to the commissary, where my office was located. In a short time the general's orderly came to me and said, "Commanding officer's compliments, sir, and

he desires to see the Lieutenant." I reported to the general and as I entered, he said, "Why didn't you tell me you were going to get married? Go to Galbraith [*the quartermaster*] and tell him to fix your quarters any way you like."

So my bride came to nice quarters, spick and span. But the quarters were chosen according to rank in those days, and in a few weeks an unneeded lieutenant colonel came to Fort Custer. This started a moving about which caused us to lose our quarters, since I was outranked by the newcomer, and I only outranked three bachelor officers who had nothing desirable. When the moving had ceased, the commanding officer said I could have my quarters fitted up, but we did not desire to tempt anyone to "rank us out" again.

Fort Custer was headquarters for the First Cavalry, and the regimental band was a good one. The two companies of infantry and five troops of cavalry stationed there made the garrison large enough to afford much entertaining and social life. I believe my wife looks back upon her year at Fort Custer as one full of novelty, excitement, and pleasure. We had a good cook, a girl whose wages were twenty dollars a month. The best cuts of beef sold for six and one-fourth cents a pound; a company garden supplied a variety of vegetables at the cost only of a contribution to a seed fund. Staple groceries, bacon, ham, and the like were bought at the commissary at government prices. There was no place to spend money except at the post trader's store, and he had little or nothing to attract the shopper. Quarters were provided, and fuel cost very little, so we lived comfortably on the salary of a second lieutenant.

The dishonesty and graft that permeated the entire Indian service led President Cleveland to direct that an order be issued making it necessary for army officers to receive, inspect, and receipt the purchase of all supplies for Indians on reservations. Through orders from Washington, I was detailed to do this work for the northern Cheyennes at the Lame Deer Agency, which was located about sixty miles east of Fort

Custer and about the same distance south of the Northern Pacific Railroad and the Yellowstone River.

My first experience on this duty happened to be the inspection of a herd of cattle purchased for the Indians. The contractor supplying these animals first learned of the new order when he arrived at the agency and found me on hand to inspect them. No steer was counted more than once, and all oxen were rejected. As a result I saw a rather unhappy contractor who, through the Indian agent, had expected to "put something over" on the government. Major R. L. Upshaw, then in charge of the Lame Deer Agency, was an honest and conscientious man who probably would have done a bit of rejecting on his own account, much to the grief of the wily contractor. I had been at the Lame Deer Agency several times previously with troops sent at the agent's request to guard against an uprising of the Indians. Major Upshaw was new to the Indian service and for this reason he became easily alarmed.

As a matter of fact, I do not believe now, nor did I then, that the northern Cheyennes as a tribe had the slightest idea of breaking out. Occasionally some young brave, anxious to show his valor, would ride madly to his death. On one occasion, when the troops were drawn up in line at Lame Deer, two young braves rode against the line chanting the death song. It was necessary to kill them to stop their bravado, but the tribe as a whole was peaceful. The northern Cheyennes were among the best of Indian warriors. They had fought their way from Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, back to their old homes in Montana, and our government gave them a poor reservation there. They were a hardy, brave, honest, and moral people, and I came to know them well. I do not believe that there existed a single immoral woman in the entire tribe, and I am sure that no community anywhere was more thoroughly honest and moral. Unconsciously, these people were "communists," a fact that worked against their progress. The squaw of the Indian employed

by the agent cooked for anyone who came along, using the food purchased with her buck's wages. In the tribe, everything seemed to be held in common. A member of the tribe who needed something obtained it from one who possessed it, if it was not in use. The agent told me that he could not teach these Indians to accumulate anything for the future.

During the latter part of 1887 the Sioux visited the Crows, whose reservation was near Fort Custer. Then began a lot of feasting and dancing. This visit greatly agitated the Crows and prepared them for the appearance of a medicine man called Chesatopadece. He was a great trickster who made wonderful predictions and performed various conjuring acts, such as making "water boil." He claimed that he could make the warriors invisible, and that as a result of this feat the whites would be completely wiped out.

To keep the Indians quiet by a show of force, General Thomas H. Ruger, commander of the Department of Dakota with headquarters at St. Paul, ordered about six hundred soldiers to the Crow Agency, about twelve miles from Fort Custer on the Little Big Horn River. After these troops arrived, matters seemed to quiet down. I was ordered to inspect supplies at the Northern Cheyenne Agency, about forty-eight miles east of the Crow Agency, through which I traveled to reach my destination. I took three soldiers with me as an escort. A short time after I reached the Cheyenne agency, a courier arrived from Fort Keogh with a warning that the Crows were on the warpath. Major Upshaw, the agent, had three white employees and I had my three soldiers, all of whom were sharpshooters. We did not believe that the Cheyennes would join the Crows, especially as they did not like them and had little to do with them. I did not think that the Crow warriors would dare to come into the Cheyenne reservation, as the Crows had great respect for the fighting qualities of the Cheyennes. I did not dare to start back to Fort Custer, however, as my road would pass through the reservation of the Crows and the region where they would be

most likely to assemble. I decided to await developments, which came fast enough.

Two days after the courier arrived I was sitting with Major Upshaw in his office when suddenly the windows were darkened and I saw outside many Indians in war paint. I jumped to the window and saw more than a hundred Crows, all mounted on their ponies and looking toward the office. As it was November, the door and windows were closed. The door opened and two Indians stalked in, one of whom I recognized as a surly, unfriendly Crow chief named Deaf Bull. The other's name I do not now recall. I stepped over and closed and locked the door behind them. I was in uniform and I always carried a revolver when among Indians. Though I was certainly frightened and feared that we would be ingloriously snuffed out, I thought we would at least get Deaf Bull and his companion.

Perhaps looking much bolder than I felt, I asked Deaf Bull what the Crows were doing off their reservation. Deaf Bull commenced the usual Indian talk about the disappearance of the buffalo and the encroachments of the white people on their lands, and he stated that his people were going to wipe out all the whites. There was a rap on the door, whereupon I told Deaf Bull to stop talking and then opened the door. In came a white agency employee with several revolvers wrapped in a towel; thus we three were well armed. Mrs. Upshaw, a nervy little woman, had my soldiers and the other two white employees at the agency in her barricaded house, but she had insisted on sending the weapons to us.

Deaf Bull started talking again and he was becoming quite excited and was getting worked up to a pitch where he might have started to shoot. I intended to get him first and, walking up to him, told him to "shut up," which he understood quite well. While he stood undecided what to do, another knock on the door drew my attention. Peeping out, I recognized American Horse, a Cheyenne chief, and admitted him. I knew and regarded him highly, but was not sure that the

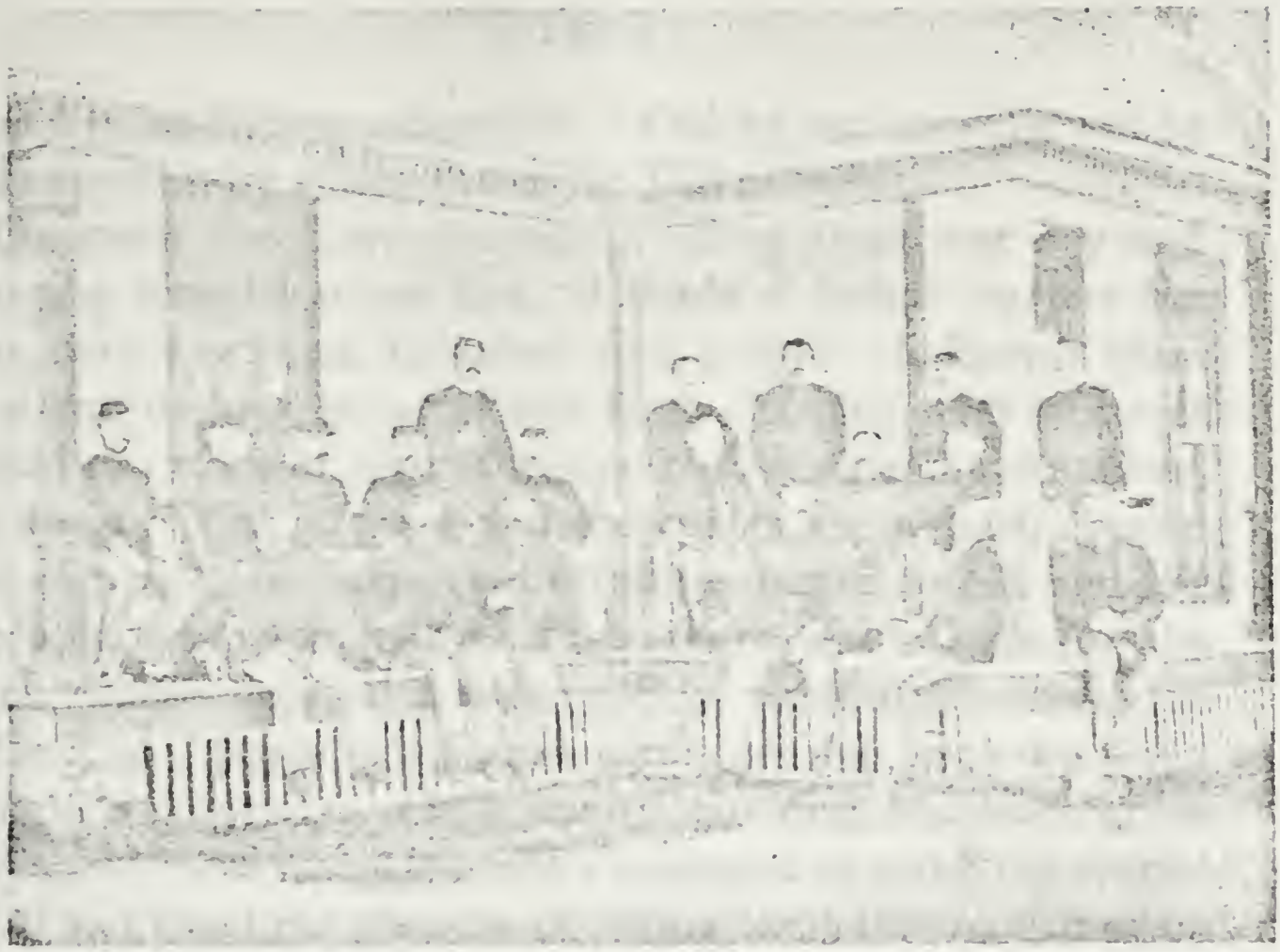
Cheyennes might not be carried away by the excitement. I told American Horse that the Crows were in the wrong and that I hoped he did not want to help them against us, to which he quickly replied, "Crows no good, heap ——." These were just about the sweetest words I ever heard. My fear was over, for I knew the Cheyennes had refused to join the Crows, who would not dare to start any violence on the former's reservation. I told Deaf Bull to get out and to go home. He went. And soon all the Crows had disappeared.

The question then was how to get back to Fort Custer. At first I thought of going by way of Fort Keogh, but before starting I sent a Cheyenne to Fort Custer asking for instructions. He made the trip in twenty-four hours and brought back word that it was believed I could return safely over the usual road, by way of the Custer battlefield and the Crow Agency. With my escort I left very early the next morning and reached the military camp at the agency about ten o'clock the same night. We were watched all the way by Crow horsemen, but were not molested, and as soon as we arrived word was sent to Fort Custer in order to allay anxiety about us.

More troops were now brought to the Crow Agency and General Ruger took personal command. My orders placed me in command of a detachment of mountain guns, which kept me close to headquarters. The Indians now became bolder, and word was received that they were getting ready to attack. It did not seem possible that they would attempt it, even though their medicine man promised to make them invisible. But a fight actually did occur, and it was prefaced by a very funny incident. Our troops were in line on a bench of land not far from the agency and about a half mile from the river, where the Indians had gathered. Suddenly the medicine man, in red paint, rode out in front of us on a pony, which was also painted red. He rode across our front and back again. A troop or two of dismounted cavalry which were deployed in our front fired at him, but he re-

FORT ELLIS, MONTANA TERRITORY, 1886

FORT CUSTER, MONTANA TERRITORY, 1886



OFFICERS STATIONED AT FORT CUSTER, 1887

[Top row: Second Lieutenant Holbrook, Post Trader Charles Borup, First Lieutenant Cooke, Second Lieutenant Cole, First Lieutenant Galbraith; second row: First Lieutenant Wainwright, Captain (Dr.) Hall, Captain Boutelle, Captain Upham, Lieutenant Colonel Arnold, Colonel Dudley, Captain Wessendorf, Captain Force; third row: Second Lieutenant Kalk, Second Lieutenant Aleshire, Captain Wilkinson, Second Lieutenant Tate, First Lieutenant Edwards, Second Lieutenant Mills.]

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD AFTER A FIGHT WITH THE CROW INDIANS, 1887

[Left to right: Major Hamilton, Lieutenant Cole, Dr. Price, Lieutenant Colonel Arnold, Brigadier General Ruger, Colonel Dudley, General Armstrong (Indian Bureau), Captain Upham, Lieutenant Wainwright.]

turned to his Indians unharmed. Yes! he was invisible and he had proved it by riding through a hail of bullets.

On came the Crow warriors, yelling their war cry and charging straight at our line. I doubt if Indian warfare has ever, before or since, furnished such a sight — Indians in plain view and without cover of any kind, charging with horses at a dead run a line of regular troops in position and outnumbering them. The infantry and the rest of the cavalry opened fire and in a few minutes the Indians began to fall and the medicine man was killed. Then there was a rush for the river, where war paint was quickly washed off, and soon a band of "peaceful" Crows came drifting back into and around the agency. Only one of our men had been killed and a few were wounded. We remained in camp for several days, and I had the pleasure of taking Deaf Bull to Custer on his way to Fort Snelling, where he was a prisoner for several years. It was fortunate that the Indians had not attacked Fort Custer, where only one company of infantry, consisting of probably only fifty rifles, had been left. My wife heard the firing, a fact that added to the novelty of life for the city-bred girl.

During February, 1888, I took a few days' leave of absence and went to St. Paul on some private business that some of the officers were considering. While seated in the lobby of the Ryan Hotel talking with an officer of my acquaintance he asked, incidentally, whether I had been to see General Ruger. I replied, "The General would not want to see me, and I have nothing to say to him." Then he said, "Well! If I were you I would go to see him. He is going to put you on his staff here." I believe I stood before the general in the Army Building at the north end of the Robert Street Bridge within ten minutes. He asked me if I would like to join his staff as chief engineer officer of the Department of Dakota. Of course, I would.

My regiment, the Third United States Infantry, was removed to Fort Snelling in May, 1888. As three years' service

with troops were required before an officer could be ordered to staff duty, I went on duty at Fort Snelling for about three weeks before June 15, when my necessary term of service with troops was completed. I then reported at the Army Building in St. Paul, and was on duty there under General Ruger until he was transferred to San Francisco in 1891. He asked me to go with him. I declined this invitation, as I knew I would soon be retired on account of hernia, caused, I suppose, by hard riding. I had appeared before a retiring board, which found me disabled for service and recommended my retirement. While waiting for the order relieving me from duty, I one day went into the office of the adjutant general of the department. He asked, "Cole, have you any influence?" I replied, "Not much." He then announced, "I have been figuring out the difference in pay you would receive as a retired second lieutenant if you live twenty-five years and that of a first lieutenant under similar circumstances." He stated the amount, which looked rather considerable to me. Then he continued, "The recommendation for your retirement has gone on and has been approved, but if you have someone who can go to the secretary of war it could be disapproved and when you come up for promotion the board will again make the same recommendation and you can go out as a first lieutenant." I was willing to retire. Hernia, in those days, was considered a rather serious thing and I felt that it would handicap me in the active army service. I wired to General Henderson, who had appointed me to West Point. The retiring board's findings were accordingly "disapproved." I always felt that General Ruger assisted in the matter, although he never mentioned it to me.

While on the staff of General Ruger, I located Fort Yellowstone in Yellowstone National Park, laid out the infantry barracks and sewer system built at Fort Snelling about 1890, planned bridges, and, from reports reaching my office, prepared maps of the then little-known Glacier National Park region. I also mapped the region of South Dakota for the

troops that were fighting the Sioux. For some of this work it was necessary for me to study as hard as I did in my West Point days.

On July 27, 1889, General Ruger called me into his office and directed me to take the first train to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, where the convention that was drawing up a constitution for the future state of South Dakota had nearly completed its labors. The general had just received a telegram from Washington directing him to send an officer to the convention at once. He was to undertake the task of persuading the members to insert in the constitution a clause reserving to the United States jurisdiction over army posts in the new state. This provision had been neglected in Washington. General Ruger gave me no instructions, only a copy of the Washington authorities' desires and an order of identification. I believe he picked me for this mission because he thought that in my youth and inexperience I would not see the difficulties that might discourage an experienced officer.

I reached Sioux Falls early the next morning, went to a hotel, and inquired of the clerk for the most influential member of the convention. He told me that Alonzo J. Edgerton, the chairman, was a gentleman easy to approach, and that he was in the hotel. I went to his room and he received me most kindly. When I showed him my orders and told him what I had come for, he said that he did not see how it would be possible to comply with my request, as the constitution and the work of the convention had been completed. All that remained for the members was to meet that night to attend to some formal details and to adjourn.

He appeared to be really sorry over my disappointment. Then I asked him whether there were any legal obstacles to the provision and he said, "Oh, no. But an objection on the part of a single member would prevent the making of a change." He added that there were always members who would object to anything, but promised to do all he could to help me. He gave me the names of some leaders and I saw

them and found them favorable to the proposition. They went with me to talk it over with Mr. Edgerton, and plans were made to have some members line up the objectors or to keep them occupied when the change was proposed. The plan worked, and the jurisdiction over army posts in South Dakota remained with the United States government.

I was in the rear of the hall watching the skillful handling of a convention. When the motion to add the necessary clause had been carried, Mr. Edgerton sent a page to me with an invitation to come to the platform, as he wished to speak to me. He said, "Lieutenant, you may never see another convention leading to a state's admission into the Union, so sit beside me during the final proceedings of the birth of a new state." And so I had the honor of sitting alone with the presiding officer as the work of making South Dakota's constitution was completed.

General Ruger was succeeded as commander of the Department of Dakota by General Wesley Merritt and he retained me as his engineer officer. Soon after he took command, Mrs. Merritt became ill and the general took her to New York City, where I think she died. Before he left St. Paul, he called me to his office and said, "Cole, I must go to New York. I don't know when I will get back and I am taking Brown [*his aide*] with me. The adjutant general is away, so I want you to take charge. Issue orders in my name and if you need advice, wire me. You know more about this department than I do."

I felt complimented and was glad of the opportunity to obtain this experience, which was unusual for a second lieutenant. About a month before the general left, he called me to his office and handed me a letter from Washington directing him to suggest which army posts in his department could be abandoned. He said that I had been in the department longer than he had and that I was probably better informed in regard to the posts than any of his other officers. This was true, but I did not know how the general knew it, unless

HAYDN S. COLE, 1896

MARY E. MENSE, 1886

MAYTE E. COLE, 1885

the adjutant general, who had been in St. Paul about a year, had advised him.

General Merritt then directed me to answer the letter in my own way, saying that he had no suggestions to offer, but he requested that I bring him the answer as soon as possible. As I remember it, I advised the abandonment of Forts Custer, Shaw, and Abraham Lincoln, giving both strategic and economic reasons. When I took the letter to the general he ordered his aide to have it copied for his signature, without changing a word in my draft.

Perhaps this incident influenced him to leave me in charge of the department during his absence. A short time later orders came for the abandonment of the posts I had named, and I issued all the necessary orders for the change of stations. I settled some misunderstandings, gave directions to colonels and others who wrote for instructions, and all matters moved smoothly. I had no occasion to ask General Merritt for instructions, but kept him advised about what I had done. Before he returned to St. Paul he wrote me the following letter:

Grand Hotel, Broadway and Thirty-first,
New York, August 6, 1891

Dear Cole:

Yours of the 4th just received, also envelopes and package for Adjutant General and proceedings in Sharp's case. Your actions in everything have been satisfactory in every way and I must again commend you for your good sense and superior intelligence in the transactions of the affairs of your office. I wish I could have a line officer in the office all the time. I repeat I am glad I have a prospect of your continued service on the staff. I am glad you have sent me just what you have. I find now that I have more time than anything else and am willing to attend to office work. Thanking you most cordially for your services as Assistant Adjutant General,

I am sincerely your friend,
W. Merritt

Promotion was regimental. I had my choice of regiments in the infantry and I chose the one which was thought to of-

fer the quickest promotion. Davison, one of my classmates, who had been held back about two months after graduation and took what was left, was a first lieutenant two or three years before I reached that rank. When I came up for promotion, my physical disability brought about my retirement for disability in line of duty and I was ordered retired with the rank of first lieutenant. General Merritt kept me on duty for a time. I was relieved in the following order and later I received the letter printed below. The originals of both are among my papers.

SPECIAL ORDERS NO. 11 HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE
WASHINGTON, January 14, 1892

EXTRACT

The following order has been received from the War Department;

WASHINGTON CITY, January 14, 1892

Second Lieutenant Haydn S. Cole having been examined by a board of officers for the purpose of determining the question of his fitness for promotion, and having been found physically disqualified for the duties of a 1st Lieutenant, by reason of disability incident to the service, is, by direction of the President, retired from active service as a 1st Lieutenant of Infantry, under the provisions of the Act of Congress, approved October 1, 1890, to date from January 9, 1892, the date from which he would have been promoted to that grade, by reason of seniority, if found qualified, and he will proceed to his home.

L. A. GRANT
Assistant Secretary of War

HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA
ST. PAUL, MINN., January 30, 1892

LIEUTENANT HAYDN S. COLE,
Acting Engineer Officer, Department of Dakota
DEAR SIR:

In accordance with your verbal report that you have finished the duties of preparing for publication a map of the Department and that the affairs of your office are in such a state as to justify the issuance of an order relieving you from further duty at these headquarters, I have the honor to inform you that the above

order will be published today. I am, in this connection, directed by the commanding General of the Department to convey to you his thanks for the able manner in which you have performed the duties of your office, and the other duties which devolved upon you, during your service under his command. He directs me to say that he shares in the general regret of all in the army who know you, in the severance of your connection with the active army. You have during your short service in the army, by your quiet and unostentatious manner and unfailing courtesy, personal as well as official, made warm friends of all on duty at these headquarters, and your ability in discharging the duties of the several positions on the staff, that you have been from time to time called upon to fill has secured for you a high measure of respect from all. You retire from the active army bearing with you the best wishes of all for future success.

Very respectfully your obedient servant

S. D. Sturgis
1st Lieut. 4th Art'y: A. D. C.
Acting Assistant Adjutant General

Lawyer and Financier

When I arrived in St. Paul in 1888, I met a classmate, Ned Gilman, with whom I had corresponded after graduation. He had resigned and had started an agency for the Thomson-Houston Electric Company, afterwards the General Electric Company. He had been stationed at Fort Keogh and through him I had made some profitable investments in Miles City. When he organized the Northwestern Thomson-Houston Company, he made me its treasurer. Our company had the exclusive rights for all Thomson-Houston products for Minnesota, northern Wisconsin, both Dakotas, Montana, Idaho, Washington, and Oregon.

The business proved to be a "gold mine," and had Gilman kept his balance, we would both have made millions. As it turned out, my share of the profits for the first year exceeded thirty thousand dollars and by that time the business was just getting a good start. But Gilman was a plunger, and he dabbled in many outside affairs, like real estate, mining, gas plants, and other things. I was timid, and after a year I retired from the business, but I had made some money.

During the years that I served as an engineer officer and at army posts in Montana, I studied law, and before my retirement from the army I had taken the state law examination and had been admitted to the bar. So I decided to practice law. We had two children, Wallace Hasbrouck, born at Fort Custer on March 19, 1888, and Elizabeth Rounsevell, born in St. Paul on September 4, 1891. My pay as a retired officer was about ninety dollars a month, which, added to my wife's income and the income from what I had accumulated, made us feel that we could manage until I should get under way.

It mattered little to me where I began the practice of law. My wife was born and brought up in St. Louis. During our four years in St. Paul, we had moved mostly in army circles. We decided to try St. Louis, and early in 1892 we removed to that city, where I entered the law office of Mr. David P. Dyer, a friend of the family who later became a federal judge. The weather began to get warm, then it turned hot, and one day in the latter part of June it became so oppressive that I told Mr. Dyer it was too hot to work. He said it was not hot, that the really hot weather would come during July, August, and September.

I went home and told my wife that I was unable to work as I should in such a climate and that I intended to go back to St. Paul. I left the following night. In St. Paul I met John D. O'Brien, a lawyer, and I asked him for advice. I remember he told me to hang out my shingle as a lawyer and not to enter an office as a student or a clerk. I opened an office in the Manhattan Building and for a long time no one except the rent collector came in. I frequented the courts, and there one day I met O'Brien, who asked me how I was getting along. I told him I was learning and that I had secured two matters. One of these was the settling of Mrs. Merritt's estate, which General Merritt had entrusted to me, and the other was a case for my friend Gilman. Mr. O'Brien then asked whether I would like to come into his office, an offer which I promptly accepted. I became a member of the law firm of Stevens, O'Brien, Cole, and Albrecht. I now had a lot of work and the financial rewards proved satisfactory.

The Baring failure started the panic of 1893 and was followed by "hard times" in St. Paul. Suffering was great there, as elsewhere. All the local banks except three failed or called upon their stockholders for assessments. Many mortgages were foreclosed, our firm handling from twenty-five to forty such cases constantly over a period of several years. Insolvencies, receiverships, and financial difficulties of all kinds paralyzed business. Our firm was, however, very

busy. A feeling of pessimism possessed everybody. Important railroads went into receivership.

The little property that my wife and I had accumulated began to disappear. A bank failed in which I had bought fifty shares of stock with part of my earnings in 1889, and I was assessed a hundred per cent. Everything seemed doomed. I remember that Chauncey Depew made a statement that anyone who could pass through the panic with twenty-five per cent of what he had at its beginning would be a lucky man.

Living expenses, however, were low. A girl for general housework received from twelve to fourteen dollars a month. A nursemaid could be employed for ten dollars a month. Twenty-two pounds of sugar sold for a dollar and flour was sold on an equally low basis. Potatoes, then nominally twenty cents a bushel, were being sold by farmers at two dollars a wagon load. Meat was cheap, and coal brought half the present price of about eighteen dollars a ton. My tailor made a suit of clothes for about sixty dollars, half of what he charged in 1934. Nearly every family baked its own bread. Theaters had a hard time to keep going, and real estate was unsalable.

Some of our investments "went bad" in the summer of 1895, and I decided that before we lost everything we should take a trip to Europe. My wife, however, refused to go and leave the children, who were too young to take on so long a journey. Mr. Armand Albrecht, one of my law partners, joined me, and we sailed in September, 1895. We made a tour of England, Holland, Belgium, Germany, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, and France, and returned home before Christmas. This desperate effort to obtain some good out of what we had before someone or something else failed proved to be the turning point in our affairs. Our business improved to such an extent that in March, 1899, with my wife and two children, I was able to sail for Antwerp, visiting Belgium, Holland, France, and England on this trip.

THE COLE FAMILY AT MELROSE ABBEY, 1899

When the United States declared war on Spain, General Merritt was sent in command to Manila. He made the following application for a position for me on his staff:

4594 D. E. 1898

Copy of endorsement on application of 1st Lieutenant Haydn S. Cole, U. S. Army, retired, for service during present emergency, etc.

1st Endorsement

HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST,
GOVERNOR'S ISLAND, NEW YORK CITY, May 1, 1898

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant General of the Army, recommending that Lieutenant Cole be permitted to serve on my staff and if possible with the pay and allowances of his grade. I am well acquainted with him, and highly appreciate his ability and military attainments. He would be very useful to me if his services can be permitted during the present emergency and I sincerely hope that some arrangement can be made by which this can be accomplished, either as a volunteer aide with the pay and allowances of his grade, or, if that is not practicable, as an additional aide under the conditions that he tenders his services.

W. MERRITT
Major General, Commanding

General Merritt was informed, however, that no retired officers would be ordered on staff service. I discovered later that the demands for staff appointments were so numerous, especially through political channels, that the secretary of war would not appoint retired officers to such service anywhere. Thereupon, I volunteered for college duty, and I was sent to the University of Minnesota as professor of military science. I remained there for about three years, but the duties were such that they did not interfere with my law practice. An hour or two daily for drill and classes was all that was required.

Early in 1902, a committee of the heads of St. Paul banks invited me to become president of the St. Paul Trust Company for the purpose of winding up its affairs. This company had become insolvent as a result of the general depression

of values and the illegal investment of some of its trust funds. Its assets consisted mostly of real estate. In less than two years after I became president of the company all its assets had been turned into cash, an assessment had been levied on stockholders and collected, all debts had been paid, and the affairs of the company had been wound up.

My experience in this work convinced me that there was need and room for a trust company in St. Paul, and others were of the same opinion. With the support of all St. Paul banks, the Northwestern Trust Company was organized, and it began to do business in 1903. I became its vice president and counsel. Mr. E. H. Bailey was the president, but he was then also vice president and later president of the First National Bank, and he received no pay from the trust company. His name, however, was a valuable asset to us. The active management of the trust company was in my hands.

In 1904, with my wife and two children, I started for Europe, sailing in March for Italy. We visited Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, and Belgium.

The Northwestern Trust Company prospered. In 1912 I began to negotiate for the sale of the trust company to the First National Bank of St. Paul. I wanted to get out from under the mass of details which it seemed impossible otherwise to put aside, for I knew everybody who did business with the company and it was difficult to turn acquaintances over to others for attention. All details of the sale were agreed upon and the ownership of the two establishments would have become identical, but for the action of James J. Hill. He had bought up all the stock of the bank, which carried with it, under the agreement, the right to buy the stock of the trust company at $250.00 a share. But he elected to keep the trust company separately owned and to possess all its stock, except the shares held by the directors for qualifying purposes. Early in 1913 he made the purchase, and I expected to retire. But one day Mr. Hill, with his son Mr. Louis W. Hill, called at my office and asked me to remain as

president of the trust company. I informed them that I had planned a trip abroad and could not accept, to which Mr. Hill replied that that would make no difference and that I should go ahead with my plans. When I remarked that I planned to be absent indefinitely, he said I should stay as long as I liked, which completely took me off my feet. I then accepted his offer.

My wife and daughter sailed with me in March, 1913. My son Wallace was already in Liverpool, where he was studying with the famous orthopedic surgeon, Sir Robert Jones. Wallace had completed a six-year course in medicine at the University of Minnesota, served an interneship of a year at the City and County Hospital of St. Paul, more than a year at Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, and about a year in Boston. He was now obtaining final training with Sir Robert and other European surgeons. Mr. Hill had given me letters to his friends in London and Paris. We spent our time in England and France and I returned home in July, my wife and daughter remaining abroad until September.

I found that working on a salary, even if liberal for the times, did not suit me when I did not hold any of the company's stock. This, added to the same feelings that led me to negotiate the sale of the trust company to the bank, made me restless. But Mr. Hill had been exceedingly good to me and I had become very fond of him, so I did not muster up courage to resign until September, 1914. I remained with the trust company, however, until the end of the year to acquaint my successor with the business.

When I resigned, I was president and a director of the Northwestern Trust Company; a director and member of the discount committee of the First National Bank of St. Paul; president and director of the First National Bank of Hastings; a director of the St. Paul Fire and Marine Insurance Company, of which I have now been a director for about twenty-eight years; and vice president and director of the Twin Falls North Side Land and Water Company. I was a member of

a committee of three (later two) charged by the bondholders of the land and water company with the duty of completing an irrigation project covering 180,000 acres on the north side of the Snake River in Idaho. There were then outstanding $3,770,000 in bonds which were in default, and the system was incomplete. I served on this committee for about fifteen years. When I resigned, we had paid off fifty-five per cent on the bond issue and had sufficient property left to pay out in full, provided the agricultural depression did not last too long. This Idaho work called me to that state frequently.

Mr. Ira C. Oehler, who had been with me in the trust company, insisted upon resigning when I did. We started the Investment Service Company, which did a mortgage loan and agency business. As we were both lawyers, we practiced our profession with special attention to trusts and the settling of estates. We have always had considerable business of this type and have been named as executors and trustees in wills. Personally, in late years, I have laid all this work upon Mr. Oehler, and I withdrew entirely from the Investment Service Company on January 1, 1929.

My daughter Elizabeth did not attend the public schools, as did my son Wallace. Except for a few months in a private kindergarten, she was educated in Miss Loomis' School for Girls in St. Paul and in the Ely School in Greenwich, Connecticut, from both of which she was graduated. She was married on June 3, 1916, to Dr. Walter W. Boardman of San Francisco, California. My wife and I visited them at their home early in 1917. From there I was called to Idaho, where I was when war was declared against Germany. I hastened at once to St. Paul.

In the World War

When I reached home, I wrote to my classmate, Henry P. McCain, who was adjutant general of the United States army, to have me ordered into active duty. I was a retired first lieutenant over fifty-five years of age, and had been out of touch with military affairs for many years. There was small hope of obtaining duty with troops, but I had a classmate, John M. Carson, who was depot quartermaster at New York City. I believed that city to be the best place for me, and I asked to be sent there, provided Carson was willing to have me.

I was ordered there and reported for duty about May 1, 1917. Colonel Carson gave me a desk in his personal rooms and I was fully informed about the fitting out of the first expedition to France, the securing of ships and fitting them out, the arrival of troops, and the time of their sailing. On the afternoon of May 17 I went to the room of the transportation officer. A strange major was present and he mentioned an orthopedic section. I spoke to him and he introduced himself as Dr. Golthwait.

I asked, "Of Boston?"

He replied, "Yes."

"Then you know my son Wallace," I said. Wallace had been with him about a year.

He replied, "Where is Wallace? We tried to reach him from Washington yesterday."

I told him, "Wallace is on the Manhattan Limited with his mother on his way to Washington."

"But we sail on the 'St. Paul' tomorrow noon and we want him with us. His commission as captain is in Washington.

Can you get him here?" asked Golthwait. I told him I would try, and at once wired the train advising Wallace and his mother to transfer to the New York car. We called Washington by telephone and got in touch with Assistant Adjutant General Wright, who said he would get the commission and orders to us early the next morning.

I then called on the manager of the American Line, owner of the "St. Paul," and told him that I wanted to get Wallace on that boat, but that he might not be able to reach the steamer by noon, the time of sailing. I pointed out that the trip to the pier was a long one, through heavy traffic, and that Wallace had to go first to the quartermaster's office on Whitehall Street to sign the necessary papers. "Of course," said the manager, "we cannot hold a mail steamer for a single officer, but if you get him to the pier by one o'clock, I think the boat will still be there."

On Saturday morning, May 18, I was at the Pennsylvania Station to meet my wife and son. The train was due at 9:20 A. M., but it was about half an hour late. After putting my wife into a taxi and sending her to a hotel to await developments, Wallace and I took an elevated train for Whitehall Street, as trying to go by taxi through the dense traffic only meant delay. We reached the quartermaster's office at about eleven o'clock. No papers! After waiting a few minutes, we looked up the clerks and found an old fossilized individual who was copying the papers before bringing them to the colonel. Wallace took the oath and signed the required papers. But there were no orders directing him to join the orthopedic corps or to sail on the "St. Paul." Again Washington was called by phone and the signal corps delivered telegraphic orders some time after noon. Wallace and I started for the steamer, which was in dock at the foot of Thirtieth Street, if I remember rightly. At the door of the quartermaster's office stood Colonel Carson's car and driver, and we jumped in. At that time the army had the right of way, just as does the fire department. Traffic officers cleared the way for us and,

Wallace H. Cole

Elizabeth Cole Boardman

racing at fifty miles an hour, we were not long in reaching the pier. The "St. Paul" was there. Near the gangplank stood the manager of the American Line. I went up to him and thanked him.

"Is everything all right?" he asked. I replied, "My boy has no trunk." "Where is it?" he asked. "I hope at the Pennsylvania Station. He had it checked to New York." He said, "Go get it, if you wish. There will be time if you hurry." I ran back to the car and we sped to the railway station. In the baggage room we found Wallace's trunk standing right before us. The driver picked it up, threw it into the car, and back we raced to the pier. Trunk and son were soon aboard and off started the ship. My wife's experience at this time makes a good story and I have asked her to write it.

The orthopedic section, which my son joined, had twenty-four surgeons. It was sent to England, at that country's request, for service in its hospitals. My son remained in England until our troops went into line above Toul, just about Christmas time, and then he reported at Toul and was stationed at the field hospital at Menil-le-Tour.

General Pershing and his group of officers sailed for France on May 28. The first expedition, under General Sibert, sailed about June 21. Sibert, who was in command, had been a schoolmate of mine at West Point, where he was a year ahead of me. Bullard, of my own class, was the colonel of an infantry regiment, the Twenty-sixth, I believe. I personally knew many of the officers in this force. These officers were not a happy lot. All felt that we were unprepared for war, that at Washington incompetence held sway, that we knew little of modern warfare, and some even believed that their expedition was a "forlorn hope."

I went to Washington with Colonel Carson on several occasions and I was in the office of the secretary of war at least twice before the government purchased the Hoboken Shore Railroad. This was the short, but important, line that connected the Delaware, Lackawana, and Western Railroad and

the Erie Railroad and that fed the piers on the Hoboken River front.

I was in charge of the Hoboken Shore Railroad from the time it was purchased by the United States until I was relieved from duty in January, 1919. In November, 1917, I was appointed "Supervising Superintendent of Docks, Wharves and Terminal Facilities, which are or may be operated under the direction of the General Superintendent, Army Transport Service, New York City." This made me responsible for the care, upkeep, and business management of very large properties, including eight steamship piers in Hoboken, the entire Bush Terminal property that was soon taken over by the government, and the large group of North River piers "now leased to this office."

I was still a first lieutenant, retired, and I had at no time asked anyone to recommend me for promotion. In fact, as I now look back upon my work during the war, I realize that I never thought of promotion. Had I done so, I might have reached even a higher rank. Officers of higher rank had to receive orders from me and my lack of rank never interfered with the efficiency of the operations with which I was charged. My promotion came as follows: major, February 19, 1918, although the adjutant general did not notify me of the change until March 2; lieutenant colonel, May 11, 1918; and colonel, June 14, 1918. The two later appointments were reported to me by telegraph as soon as they had been made.

While I was yet a lieutenant, on February 23, 1918, I was ordered to Washington for a consultation with the acting quartermaster general, and out of this conference came the unified organization in New York City, specifically described on page 167, which eventually handled at least sixty per cent of all the supplies that were sent overseas, about four and a half million tons of freight. On March 15, 1918, General Goethals sent me a copy of a letter which he had written to A. Mitchel Palmer, alien property custodian, in which he said:

THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

To all who shall see these presents, greeting:

Know Ye, That Hayden S. Cole who during the World War served in the grade of Colonel in the Army of the United States, was, under the provisions of an Act of Congress approved June 21, 1930, advanced to the rank of Colonel on the retired list of the Regular Army of the United States on June 24, 1930.

Done at the City of Washington this tenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and thirty and of the Independence of the United States of America the one hundred and fifty-fifth.

The Adjutant General's Office
Recorded

Major General,
The Adjutant General.

By the President:

Secretary of War.

"Major Haydn S. Cole is to be placed in charge of the storage facilities of the Port of New York, including Port Newark, and will make all appointments." This was the first information I received that the efforts to get the war department to adopt the methods proposed at the Washington conference in February might be successful, as I would probably not be chosen as storage officer unless at least some of the ideas suggested at that time had met with approval. On April 9 I was made storage officer of the Port of New York by General Goethals. On April 17 I was relieved as officer in charge of docks, wharves, and terminal facilities, but was ordered to "retain the business management of the Division of Docks, Wharves and Terminal Facilities, for the present, insofar as leases, contracts and financial matters with reference to the Bush Terminal, North River piers, Hoboken Shore Railroad and the Appraisal Board now sitting" in the office of the general superintendent of the army transport service were concerned.

As storage officer of the Port of New York, during the later months of 1918, I was in command and in charge of the following facilities:

(1) The Bush Terminal, consisting of eight piers, seven of which were about 1,300 feet long and were capable of accommodating 30 ships loading at one time; 125 storage houses with 26,000,000 cubic feet of space; railroad tracks leading to all the storage houses; and rolling stock for the railroads.

(2) The United States army base at Port Newark, which comprised 136 acres with 3,799 feet of frontage on Newark Bay; 9 warehouses and 2 open sheds, each measuring 161 by 1,161 feet and together providing 2,000,000 feet of floor space; 40 acres of open storage space; a dock 80 feet wide by 3,700 feet long; about 15 miles of railroad serving dock and warehouses; and all the equipment needed, including that for the operation of the railroad.

(3) Kearny, the engineer depot, comprising some 60 acres covered with storehouses, railroads, and supplies.

(4) Refrigerator warehouses in New York and Jersey City for the storage of beef.

(5) Many piers in Hoboken and New York City.

(6) The Hoboken Railroad.

And finally, as storage officer also, I "was the receiving, storing and shipping agency at this port for all Corps and Bureaus."

After the end of the war, Washington called upon me for a historic report of the work of the port storage officer at New York. As I had no records in St. Paul, I asked Major P. L. Gerhardt, one of the best officers to serve with me, to prepare a report, and he hastily did so. In a letter dated May 8, 1919, he said: "Washington wants it [*the report*] on five minutes' notice and I have hurried something through which will give a brief outline of the trials and tribulations of the Port Storage Officer." His report follows:

HISTORICAL RECORD OF THE
STORAGE OFFICE, PORT OF NEW YORK

Submitted by
P. L. Gerhardt, formerly Major, U. S. A.

It is most difficult to record a clear narrative of the inception, purpose, and duties for which the port organization of New York was initiated, without taking a retrospective view of the situation which existed at this port of embarkation during the latter part of 1917. A brief statement of what was done up to that time is necessary to connect the following narrative.

Upon the declaration of war, it was apparent that the Army Transport Service, which was handled then as a part of the Depot Quartermaster's organization at New York, was divided, and the Army Transport Service was organized under a General Superintendent of Army Transport Service. This officer was Colonel, afterward General, Carson, and he was succeeded by Colonel (later General) A. C. Dalton.

The general duties of this organization consisted of securing ship tonnage, warehouses, docks and wharves, and facilities of every nature; and its head acted as disbursement officer and acquired and organized a personnel and facilities for the great movement to be handled at this port of embarkation. The wonderful work performed by the organization in the first few months of

its existence, the difficulties it met in handling the movement of supplies without a definite plan from which to work, and the need of an overnight organization will probably be recorded more thoroughly when historical research reveals the story of this organization. Let me say at this time that great credit is due to practical men for the work performed by that organization.

Towards the end of 1917, it was seen that the demands upon that organization were increasing so rapidly that it would be necessary to separate the various functions and duties of the Army Transport Service if effective work was to be accomplished. The first step in that direction was the appointment of an Executive Officer of the War Board at New York. This Board was a civilian body composed of cabinet officers and Representatives and its first executive in New York was called Director of Harbor and Terminal Facilities for the War Department. This title was later changed to Chief of Embarkation for the Port of New York. On January 30, 1918, Mr. Irving T. Bush was appointed as Chief of Embarkation by the Director of Embarkation, and the appointment was approved by the General commanding the Port of Embarkation at Hoboken, New Jersey, by General Orders No. 16, issued February 1, 1918. The duties of this office comprised the operation and upkeep of all vessels operating under the War Department; and, by inference, there were included also the storage of shipments at New York, the handling of transportation facilities such as tugs, barges, lighters in the harbor, the docking and loading of vessels, and the co-ordination of railroad facilities to meet the demands of the War Department.

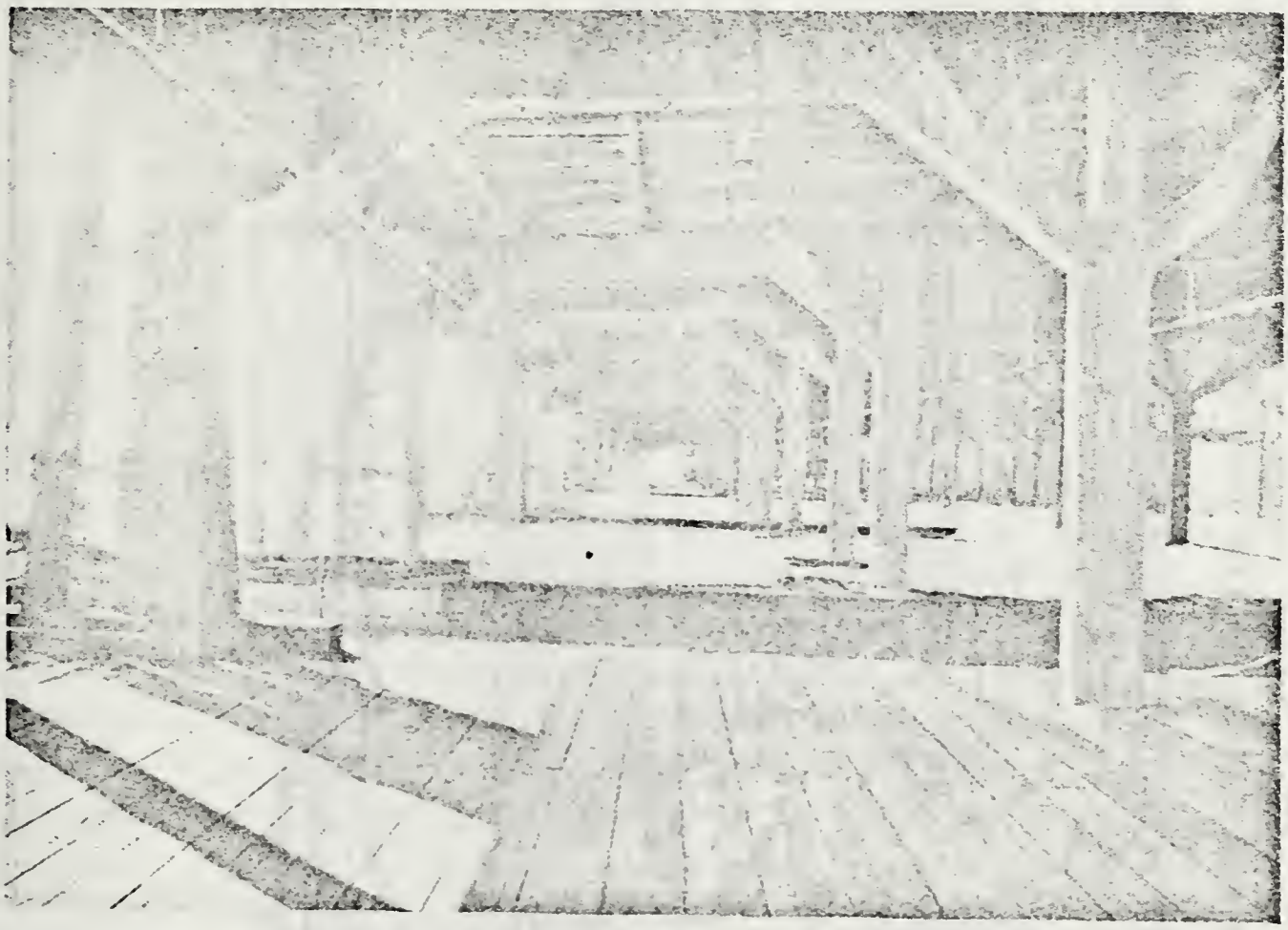
There was immediately organized a personnel of practical men for the handling of the vast traffic and other matters which the Port of New York was expected to care for. A steamship division was organized, supplemented by a Storage and Transportation Division. As this narrative deals mainly with Storage, it should be stated at this time that Mr. R. G. Simonds was appointed Assistant Chief of Embarkation, in charge of storage. His organization made a study of storage needs, facilities, and conditions at this port, and it resulted in finding that, while every effort was made properly to provide storage accommodations, the efforts were not co-ordinated. Each respective bureau and corps had separate ideas and theories, each seeking to secure the best space possible here and there about the port, each purchasing or securing separate mechanical appliances and equipment, and each building up a personnel to care for its own traffic and responsibilities.

BUSH TERMINAL, BROOKLYN, NEW YORK, 1918

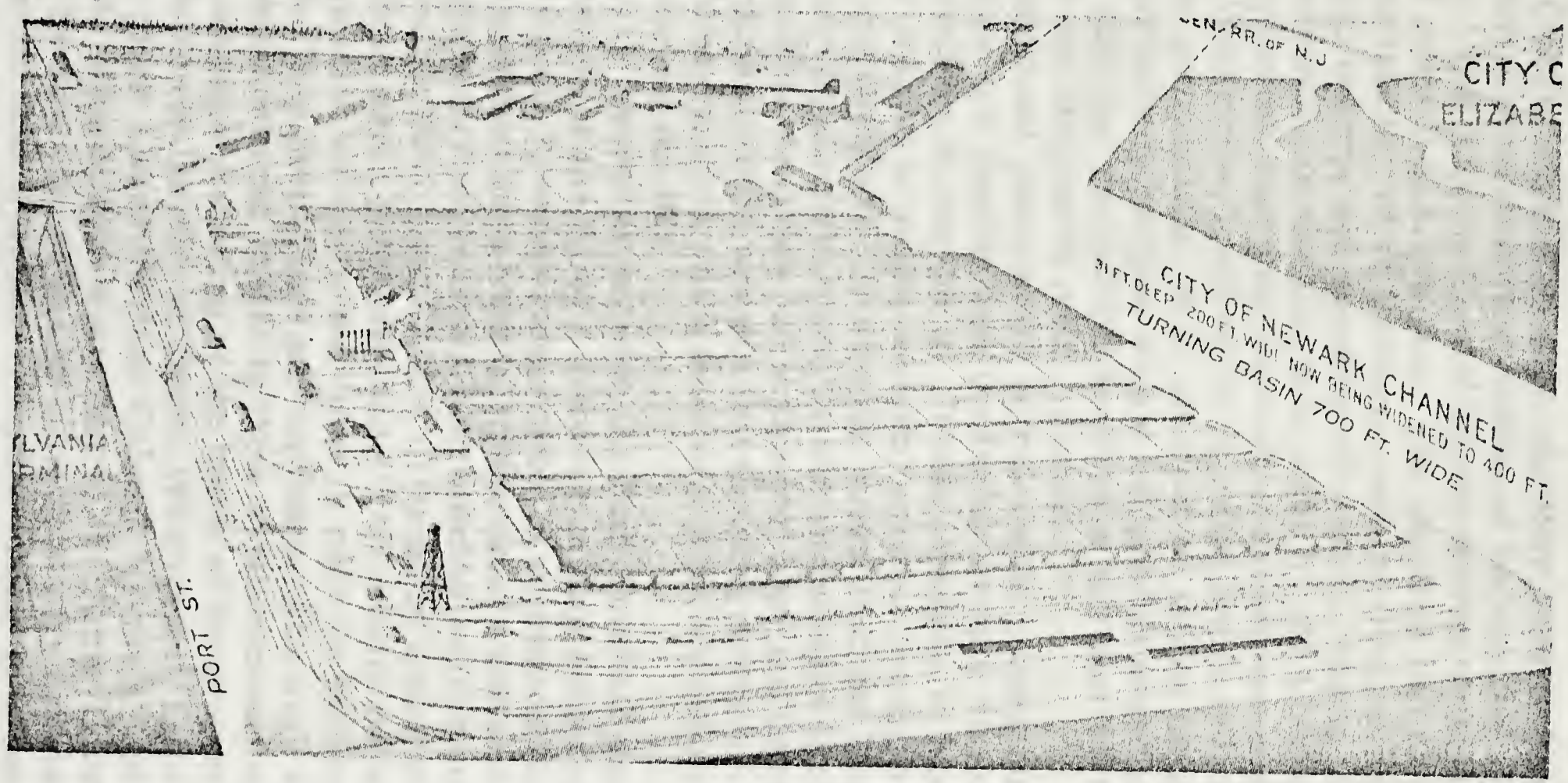
DOCK, 80 BY 3,750 FEET, PORT NEWARK, NEW JERSEY

TRACKAGE BETWEEN WAREHOUSES, PORT NEWARK

ONE OF THE NINE WAREHOUSES, PORT NEWARK



INTERIOR OF A SHED, PORT NEWARK



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY BASE, PORT NEWARK

When the Chief of Embarkation for the Port of New York resigned, further reorganization and division of his manifold duties took place. The Shipping Control Committee was organized and appointed under P. S. A. Franklin. The duties of this committee were the handling of all transports, and the docking, unloading, loading, upkeep, and repairing of vessels. About this time the recommendations that had been made by the Chief of Embarkation apparently met with similar recommendations made by officials at Washington, based on the so-called British system, namely for the co-ordination of all activities of similar nature under one supervision rather than several independent organizations. It was seen that the facilities acquired at this port up to this time were not adequate to meet the needs.

The production and procurement agencies were getting into swing and freight was pouring into the harbor beyond the capacity of the facilities to care for it. It was impossible to have just the proper freight, in proper amounts, arrive at the desired time to meet the transports. It was also found that the ideal property for carrying a reserve supply at seaboard was not available. What facilities the Army had at this port were not correlated nor co-ordinated, and it was seen that the ideal property for the work would be one upon which there were piers, warehouses, railroad facilities, and the like.

Accordingly, on December 31, 1918, the Bush Terminal plant was commandeered for the Army. Here was a plant consisting of a battery of 8 piers, 1,300 feet long, capable of accommodating 30 vessels loading at one time; a series of 125 fire-proof warehouses, of various designs and types, equipped with sprinkler systems and containing 26,000,000 cubic feet of space; all served by a network of terminal railroad tracks, with steam and electric motive power and with independent service to and from all railroads entering New York, aided by a fleet of tugs and car floats. The work of clearing out the commercial freight in these warehouses and on the piers and securing the vacating of the lessees of the property was turned over to the Division of Docks, Wharves and Terminals, in charge of 1st Lieutenant (later Colonel) Haydn S. Cole, U. S. A., retired. This division was a part of the Army Transport Service. Its duty was to handle all matters of a financial nature between the Bush Terminal Company, insofar as it concerned the commandeered property. Too much credit cannot be forthcoming for the able and meritorious work of Colonel Cole and his staff in this work.

The preparation of these warehouses for Army use brought up the question of how they should be utilized and managed. At first it was thought that space should be definitely assigned to each corps or bureau, but the great value of a co-ordinated plant would thus be lost. With the appointment of a Director of Storage at Washington and the consolidation of all storage facilities under that officer, the management of warehouses was easily settled. Accordingly, on April 10, 1918, by the authority of the Assistant Chief of Staff and, later, the Director of Purchase, Storage, and Traffic, Major General G. W. Goethals, an order was issued appointing Colonel Cole as Storage Officer for the Port of New York, in charge of *all* storage at that port. By this order the Bush Terminal warehouses were placed under one management for the use of all Army corps and bureaus, and the storage officer was made warehouseman for the Army. In this manner space could be utilized to its fullest capacity, with one experienced personnel to operate it and one set of appliances and equipment at the disposal of all. This avoided the need of each Corps building up its own personnel, maintaining separate storage facilities, and often having vacant space while others had an overflow of freight without accommodations for it.

The Port Storage Officer, Colonel Cole, at once set to work creating an organization. Having had charge of the evacuation and occupation of the property while in charge of the Docks, Wharves and Terminal Division, he was thoroughly familiar with the situation and recognized that it required experts in this line of work to properly handle the work. The officers who had been employed under the Division of Docks, Wharves, and Terminals were taken into the new organization and continued their respective duties and assumed those which devolved upon them as they arose. These officers were: Major O. D. Hammond, in charge of the Bush Terminal; Major F. A. Reinhardt; Major Robert L. Gerry; and Major P. L. Gerhardt, who was ordered to duty with this division, although originally he had been commissioned by the Ordnance Corps to operate Base Depots in France, and who had been previously general superintendent and traffic manager of the commandeered property.

Within a short time after the above property was prepared for Army use and put into service, the volume of freight arriving could not all be accommodated at Bush Terminal. Freight was being forwarded to New York without regard to the labor situation or the capacity for unloading. It became necessary to put

into operation, even before its completion, the Port Newark Army Supply Base. This terminal had been in course of preparation for some time. Requiring the conversion of swamp land into the most improved sort of terminal, it took many months for its completion. The facilities of Bush Terminal warehouses and piers were found, even after completion of the Newark plant, not in excess of requirements. Major F. A. Reinhardt was placed in charge of storage at Port Newark. Major O. D. Hammond took charge of Bush Terminal. As Port Newark was put into use before its completion, great difficulties were encountered in its operation. It was necessary to organize a railroad operating division to handle the railroad facilities at this port; a force to operate the power houses for fire protection; an operating force for the warehouses; a personnel to take care of the stock records, receipts, and deliveries; a force to take care of the electric trucks, tractors, and equipment; and other personnel for the miscellaneous work.

While all this work of organizing was proceeding, the Storage Officer had no clear line of organization proposed to him by the Director of Storage at Washington. But the organization was perfected upon strictly business methods and was found to meet the plans that had been worked out in Washington. Similar organization was completed at Bush Terminal under Major O. D. Hammond. The guiding of this organization was conducted from the office of the Port Storage Officer and was organized as follows: in charge of operations, Major P. L. Gerhardt; in charge of finance, Major Robert L. Gerry; in charge of administration, Major Stewart C. Pratt. As time passed, the entire organization was smoothed out and it handled all the storage work for all corps and bureaus.

On June 19, 1918, the Headquarters of the Port of Embarkation at Hoboken, New Jersey, issued General Orders No. 73, which is quoted here to give a better understanding of the scope of the work of the Port Storage Officer, as organized up to this point:

"(1) Col. Haydn S. Cole, Port Storage Officer, will be in executive control of all storage facilities at this port, operated for the joint use of the several Bureaus of the Army, and will exercise such control of storage facilities operated by the individual Bureaus as may be necessary to coordinate the storage and shipping activities of the Bureaus with the general supply movement.

"(2) The Storage Officer for this port is charged with the operation of all storage facilities at Bush Terminal, at Port New-

ark Terminal and Hoboken Railroad. He will exercise general supervision over the storage of the separate Bureaus or supply Departments, excepting those exclusively under the jurisdiction of the Depot Quartermaster, the Engineer Depot at Harrison and the Raritan River Supply Depot.

"(3) Reports by the Bureau or Corps representatives operating warehouse or storage facilities, Port of New York, will be made to the Storage Officer as he may require.

"(4) The General Superintendent Army Transport Service is charged with the upkeep and repair of all warehouses and storage facilities operated by the Storage Officer, and the hiring and paying of such employees as the Storage Officer designates and the providing of all supplies needed by the Storage Officer. The Port Newark Terminal is excepted from this provision.

"(5) Duties or responsibilities connected with the Civil or Military Guard or Fire-brigade over storage space, are under the control of an officer representing the Commanding General."

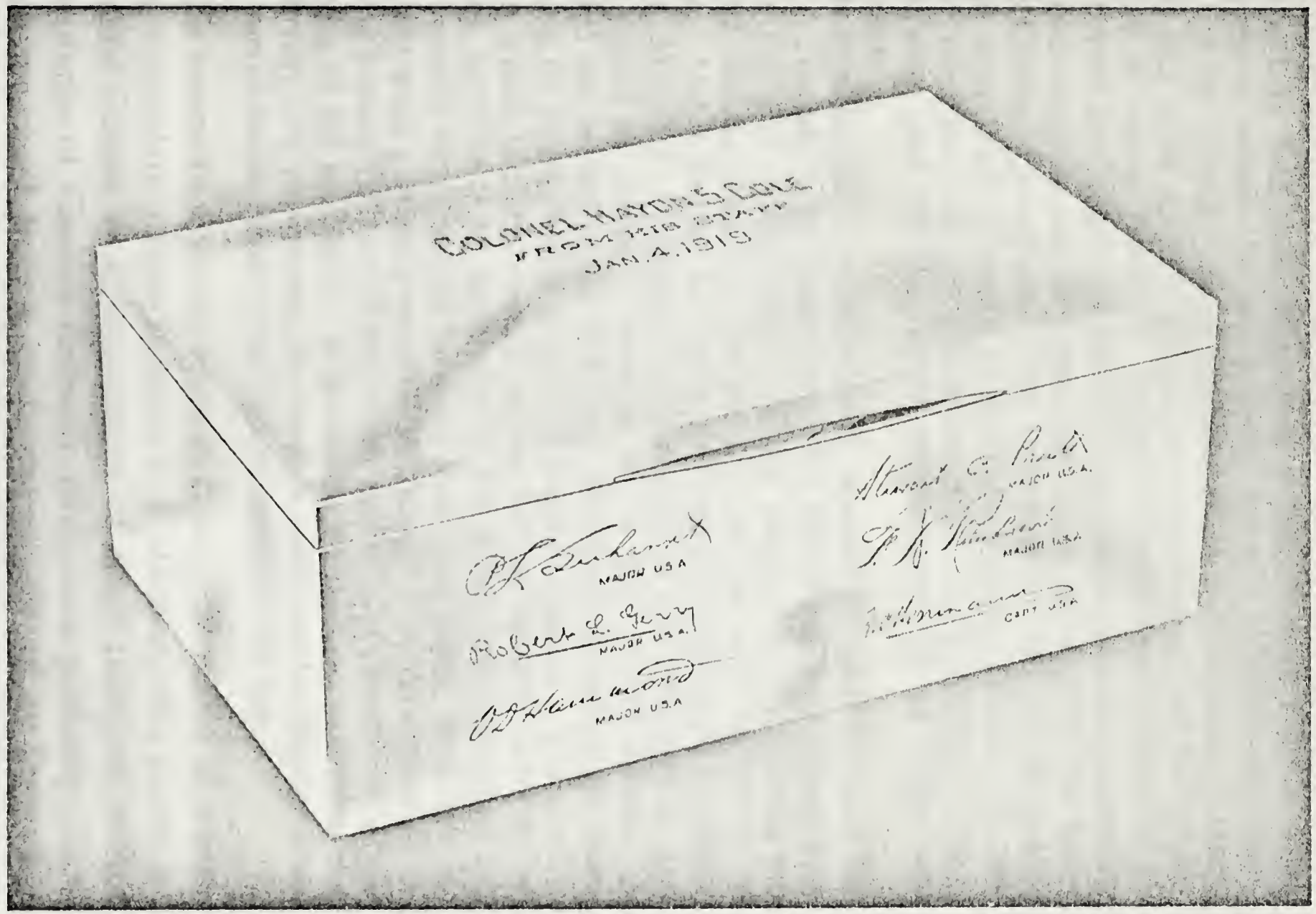
Great strides were now made in straightening out the storage situation. In many instances, through the work of the organization and the Storage Officer, congested port conditions were relieved. These conditions arose from excess forwarding of freight beyond ship space or of embargoed commodities.

At this time the Depot Quartermaster was relieved from handling all overseas freight. A Port Supply Officer was appointed for each Corps or Bureau to act as agent at this port for the receipt or storage of freight, as the case might be, for the respective corps or bureaus. These Port Supply Officers dealt with the Shipping Control Committee for ship space, and with the Port Storage Officer for storage space not directly operated by the Port Supply Officer, but in its entirety by the Port Storage Officer. They secured permits for storage and forwarding to the designated warehouse where the Port Storage Officer would unload, store, record the storage, protect, issue receipts to the interested corps or bureaus, and deliver on proper order.

The handling of the forwarding of overseas freight and the recording and reporting evidently were not satisfactory to Washington, neither was the practice of permitting each corps to forward to New York according to its individual needs without regard for other corps or bureaus. Finally, on September 27, 1918, the Director of Purchase, Storage and Traffic issued Supply Circular No. 94, which I will not quote in full, but briefly summarize. The duties of the Storage Officer, Port of New York,

COLONEL COLE AND STAFF, 1918

[Sitting: Major F. A. Reinhardt, Major Stewart C. Pratt, Colonel Haydn S. Cole, Major Robert L. Gerry, Major O. D. Hammond, Major P. L. Gerhardt; standing: Major Nathan Shelton, Captain Kelly, Lieutenant Mathews, Lieutenant George Shephard, unidentified, Lieutenant O'Brien, Lieutenant David B. Wolburg, Captain Milton C. Hermann, unidentified.]



SILVER CIGAR BOX PRESENTED TO COLONEL COLE BY HIS STAFF

who was by that order designated as Port Storage Officer, were enlarged to include the responsibility for and authority over storage and the *distribution of supplies of all departments, bureaus, corps and other agencies of the war department and the operation of all storage facilities.* Supplies intended for overseas shipment were invoiced to the Port Storage Officer and accountability for such supplies ceased when they were delivered to the Shipping Control Committee. The Port Supply Officers of various corps were made assistants to the Port Storage Officer. *By this order the Port Storage Officer was made the receiving, storing, delivering, and shipping agent at this port for all Corps and Bureaus.*

Reorganization was immediately started to meet the new duties. The old organization was not disturbed, but enlarged to meet the new requirements. Major Stewart Pratt received enlarged duties, including the priority section and fulfillment of same. Major Robert L. Gerry was appointed Executive Officer. Capt. Milton C. Hermann was included in the organization, and was placed in charge of records, as the duty of the division included the recording of all freight in transit, in harbor, in warehouses, on piers, aboard ships, and floated overseas. The records from which the new record system had to be taken were by no means accurate. An inventory of the entire port was taken and the records were carried forward from that point, while the old records were gradually worked into shape. But the system of securing a complete record was never carried out on account of the signing of the armistice. It should be stated here, however, that with very few exceptions, the records could not be disproved and the merchandise report was always available for use.

To return to my own story — I am quite proud of a letter of commendation from General A. C. Dalton, who succeeded General Carson as superintendent of army transport service. The duties of General Dalton's office were gradually placed upon me, until he was made utilities officer in September, 1918. As such, it was his duty to keep in repair the properties that my office was operating; to pay the officers and men in the port; and to hire personnel and supply articles and facilities for operating the properties under my office. General Dalton never displayed any envy, in fact I know that he always recommended me and said I could handle the situation

in New York, which was the key to all American Expeditionary Force shipments. When he was made a brigadier general and was ordered to duty with troops, he sent me the following letter, which I especially appreciated, as his duties had been largely taken over by my office and he had been left to perform the above-mentioned duties only. A little mind could have shown jealousy, but the general always proved to be a supporter. His letter reads:

WAR DEPARTMENT, PORT OF EMBARKATION, NEW YORK

OFFICE OF THE PORT UTILITIES OFFICER, November 7, 1918
From: BRIG. GENERAL A. C. DALTON, U. S. A., New York, N. Y.
To: QUARTERMASTER GENERAL, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Subject: Commendation of Colonel Haydn S. Cole, Q. M. Corps.

1. I desire to make of record the able and efficient service rendered by Colonel Haydn S. Cole, Q. M. Corps, now on duty as Port Storage Officer, Port of New York, during the period when he was on duty in this office as Assistant to the General Superintendent, Army Transport Service.

I found Colonel Cole, (then a First Lieutenant, U. S. A. Retired) on duty in charge of the management and operation of the Hoboken Shore Railway which had been taken over by the General Superintendent, Army Transport Service, and which was being operated in conjunction with the docks and wharves acquired by the Government for the use of the Transport Service in Hoboken.

I assigned Colonel Cole to duty in this office as Director of the Division of Docks, Wharves and Terminals, and in this capacity he was charged with the business management, up-keep, and operation, of all the docks, wharves and terminals used by the Government for the Army Transport Service, including management and direction of the large Bush Terminal properties requisitioned by the War Department.

The excellent business ability displayed by Colonel Cole is of a character that is rarely found among Army officers.

He brought with him on his return to active duty a most valuable business knowledge acquired after his retirement from active service, which coupled with his energy and fine spirit of loyalty, made his services of the highest value to the Department at a time when the burdens falling upon this office were of a character that made it practically impossible to find officers of the

Army with business training and experience capable of carrying on the work.

It is requested that this testimonial be filed with the personal official record of Colonel Cole in the War Department.

A. C. Dalton, Brig. General, U. S. A.
Official copy to Colonel Cole

There is no report of the manner in which the warehouses and docks of the Bush Terminal were handled, in so far as these facilities were used and made available to persons outside the military service. When this Terminal was turned over to me in January, 1918, it was occupied by hundreds of tenants, many of whom had, at considerable expense, changed and arranged their rental space to conform to their requirements. The efforts to establish a single storage organization had not yet succeeded, and I was at once met by requests, even demands, for space by the heads of the different corps in New York. The ordinance, medical, quartermaster, and other corps wanted space to be assigned to them over which each would have full control and responsibility. I had no authority to deny them space, but with Colonel Dalton supporting me, I delayed assigning it. In the meanwhile I stored everything delivered at the Terminal in the hope that my action would soon gain official support. Early in April General Goethals succeeded in persuading the secretary of war to approve the plan for a single storage organization, and I was appointed storage officer in charge of all storage for the Port of New York.

As an illustration of what had to be met in the way of opposition from the different corps, I recall a visit I made to the depot quartermaster, Colonel Thomas H. Slavins, who graduated from West Point a couple of years after I did. I thought I could convince him of the advantage of the plan for a single storage organization and get his support. I was wrong. He said, "As long as I am responsible for quartermaster stores, I want my own warehouses, my own guards." "Yes," I replied, "you don't want to check your trunk, even though the

United States is the baggage-master. You want to carry your trunk in your arms."

As soon as I was made storage officer, I had full authority to carry out the policy I had adopted and enforced from the beginning — that of not assigning space to separate corps. This enabled me to deal intelligently with the many tenants of the Terminal. Instead of ordering all to vacate, as would have been necessary had I complied with the demands of the heads of corps for space, I was able to know each day just how much space the military demands required and, therefore, how much the civilian tenants could continue to occupy.

A short time after the Terminal was placed under my orders and some weeks before the plan of a single storage organization was approved in Washington, I instructed Robert L. Gerry, who had joined my office as a civilian employee, to organize a force to operate the Terminal facilities so far as they were, or could be, used by civilians. He was to see that rents were collected and accounted for, that all facilities were fully occupied and used, and that as little discomfort and loss as possible be inflicted upon the hundreds of tenants who eventually must vacate. Mr. Gerry (who later was made a major) took men from his own private office, paid them from his own funds, and did his work in a most satisfactory manner. He had it so organized that he was able to carry on this work as well as to serve as my executive officer, which he later became. But for Major Gerry's liberality, I could not have carried out my original plan for charging and collecting rents and keeping strict accounts, since I could not get authority to pay for such services, which were outside any governmental function. The war department did not rent its property.

There was little space for rent in New York, but our policy enabled us to give ample notice to tenants to vacate. Early in January, with Colonel Dalton's approval, I notified the tenants that the United States would be as considerate as possible, that all would have to vacate eventually, and that all should look for other accommodations. They were given to under-

Hayden Cole

Mary M. Cole

stand that we would collect rents for the time of actual occupancy, and that no rentals would be increased, no favors shown, and no influence recognized. I think all the tenants appreciated our actions, and we had trouble with one only. This was a big corporation that occupied one of the largest of the Terminal buildings and kept putting us off when we told it to vacate. Word came from Washington to give it more time. This led me to investigate, and Major Hammond, in charge of the Terminal, reported to me that the head of the corporation was a "dollar-a-year man" — one who received such a salary from a government that refused to accept his free services — on duty in Washington. This, of course, did not cause me to relax the efforts to put the concern out. I called up General Goethals and told him I wanted the company out of the Terminal at once and that I believed improper influence had been used to favor the company; I insisted upon immediate action or definite orders to allow it to remain. The next morning a man came into my office who said he was the head of the company and that he was sorry that there had been delay, and he wanted to know when he should vacate. I told him, "Begin to get out tomorrow."

Berthing space was scarce in the harbor. It was an accommodation to commercial vessels to give them a place to tie up. Whenever we could, we rented such space, charging about $500.00 a day. Sometime in early summer, I found that the earnings of the Bush Terminal amounted to about $375,000.00, and I wanted to turn that sum in to the government. I went to a disbursing officer, told him of the amount collected, and asked what I should do with it. He asked what authority I had to rent Uncle Sam's property. I replied that I had none, but that I had the money. After Washington had considered the unusual condition, it was decided to let the Bush Terminal Company keep the money until the final adjustment of rent for the Terminal by the United States. In all we collected $561,321.73 as earnings of the Terminal.

This was done without authority, probably without precedent, and, I believe, it was unthinkable by those who acted within the regulations of the army and especially within the regulations of the quartermaster's corps. I remember we collected $3,000.00 a month in advance from the Russian government, and that government was prevented from removing from the Terminal a large quantity of leather, much needed and taken over by the United States. The French government asked for space, but I declined unless it was paid for, which the French would not do. I suppose I missed some French decoration by my action.

The Hoboken Manufacturers' Railroad Company, known as the Hoboken Shore Railroad, had been operated at a loss for at least ten years. When the United States bought this road, I was put in charge of it and was placed in a position to refuse business unless it showed a profit. Due to the inability of consignees to unload promptly, demurrage was a large item, so we made some money. Major Gerry reported that in January, 1919, when I left for home, the road had on deposit with the Farmer's Trust Company $125,334.92, which was earned and saved above expenses.

Activities of the storage officer of the Port of New York required the use of much unskilled labor. I had no difficulties with labor, but I hold no faith in its patriotism. There are, naturally, many individual exceptions, but as an organization, labor showed itself in New York to be selfish. Its position was frankly stated by one leader, who said, "We want the immediate dollar."

I had at my command four companies of colored labor troops, each comprising two hundred and fifty men. These men were in barracks at Port Newark and I was able to use them wherever they were needed, moving them by boat or by truck. The presence of these labor troops kept the demands of civilian labor within reason, so far as the work of the storage officer was concerned. They handled a large portion of the supplies at the port. Upon the least indication

of labor trouble at Bush Terminal, the colored labor troops could be hurried to the critical point and put to work.

As soon as I had received General Goethal's letter of March 15, 1918, I asked Washington for authority to select about sixty railroad men to operate the rail service at Port Newark, and the authority was given. I sent officers to Camps Dix and Yaphank and about sixty men — engineers, firemen, switchmen, and brakemen — were sent to me, and I discharged all civilian railroad men who were at Newark. Sometime during August or September, 1918, I received a letter direct from the office of the secretary of war, signed, I believe, by the first assistant secretary. His office had been informed that I had discharged and replaced with a soldier a civilian locomotive engineer, a member of the brotherhood. An explanation of my action was demanded. I realized that organized labor was after me. I told my secretary to hold the letter thirty days and then call it to my attention, not daring to hold it beyond that time. Then I endorsed the letter, stating that under authority of the war department I had replaced with soldiers all civilian railroad employees at Port Newark. The secretary had not ordered me to reply direct to him, so I sent my reply through military channels. I did not hear of it again, and I assume that officers along the route upward held it until after the armistice.

As an illustration of what labor threatened, I give in full a communication, a copy of which was sent to me for my information and probably as a warning of what I might expect from the labor ranks. There had been strikes of stevedores, but I had nothing to do with the loading of ships beyond getting freight to the ship side. Mr. P. S. A. Franklin and Mr. J. H. Thomas of the International Mercantile Marine Company supplied and loaded the ships. The letter follows:

War Department, Washington, August 16, 1918

Dear General Hines:

I am returning attached papers to you according to your request.

I have read the comment of Mr. J. H. Thomas, Director of Shipping in the Port of New York, and understand the impatience that he feels in regard to the matter. I can readily understand the irritation that any of us are bound to have at such interference with our work from the outside as comes from labor unions.

The fundamental fact remains, however, that the Department is on record, through declarations of its head, that enlisted men should not be utilized for the doing of work for which civilian labor is available, and that any general disregard of this policy will precipitate an issue which will interfere far more with the waging of the war than will be involved in the effort of men in such positions as Mr. Thomas to exercise all due care not to force an issue along these lines. I am

Yours very truly,
(Sgd) E. M. Hopkins
Assistant to the Secretary of War

Brigadier General Frank T. Hines, Chief of Embarkation, Office of the Chief of Staff

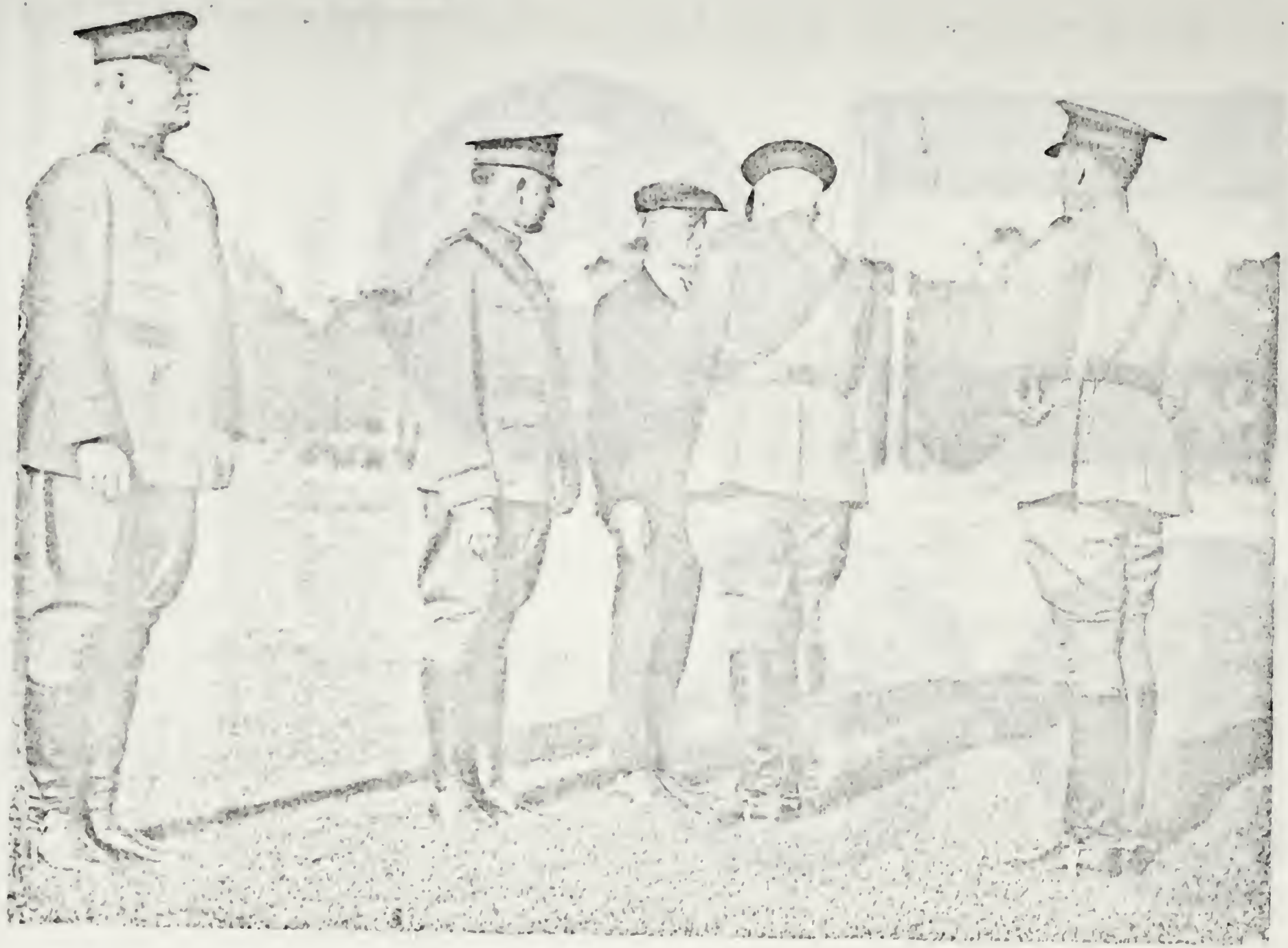
On this letter, I made the following notation: "This is a true copy of a communication referred to me officially as Storage Officer, Port of New York, for my information and guidance in matters pertaining to labor."

In the latter part of October, it became evident that the war was rapidly turning in our favor and that it had become a war of movement. I had received orders to ship all the trucks the ships could hold, and in October I had forwarded about 10,600 trucks. About November 1 the shipment of troops ceased, and on the seventh I was quite sure that the war would soon end. On that day I received the following telegram:

Washington, D. C. 7. 58p, Nov. 7, 1918

Col. Haydn S. Cole, Port Storage Officer,
45 Broadway, New York

You are instructed to report to the office of Director of Purchase & Storage, 9 a. m. Monday, November 11. It is requested that you bring with you statements covering stocks of all Army supplies on hand at your port, together with loadings for the month to date in as much detail as possible.



MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE B. DUNCAN DECORATING COLONEL COLE AND LIEUTENANT WYLIE BEFORE PARADED TROOPS AT FORT SNELLING, 1923

MEDALS AWARDED TO HAYDN S. COLE

In response to this order, I went to Washington, where, a few hours after the armistice was signed, I was ordered to stop shipments of everything except a few supplies. When I reached my office the next morning, the order was countermanded by telephone and I was informed that General Pershing had not cabled to stop shipments. This did not appeal to my better judgment. I obeyed orders, but without enthusiasm. We did not hurry supplies to the ships during the next few days, which Washington used in deciding to order us to stop shipments. Freight was rolling into New York by the trainload, but little of it was to be loaded onto ships. Thus the month after the armistice became one of the most difficult months in the service of the storage officer. But we stowed the goods away and whenever possible stopped shipments outside the city and port. I felt that now someone else could do the work as well as I, so on November 23, 1918, I wrote as follows to the adjutant general:

1. I request to be relieved from active duty and ordered home. Reported for active duty May 1st, 1917 and have served every working day and generally Sundays and Holidays for nearly nineteen months. Am in my fifty-eighth year and need a rest.

2. My business interests are considerable and, after a few weeks rest, I should now give them the attention they need, and believe my value to the community will now be greater in my business than in active army service.

By order of the war department, issued January 4, 1919, I was relieved from active duty, to take effect on my arrival home, which was on January 13, 1919. My son Wallace did not return from France until May, 1919. My wife and I went to New York to meet him, which was fortunate, for orders awaited him to go to Camp Dix. Plans had been made to promote him to the rank of lieutenant colonel and to assign him to the hospital at Fort Snelling as orthopedic surgeon, with the pay of that rank. As soon as he landed we went to the office of General David C. Shanks in Hoboken. I told the general that in my opinion the Coles had done

enough; Wallace had given up his practice and was paying office rent and I wanted him discharged. The general called in his adjutant general and asked him what authority he had to discharge an officer. "Physical disability or paramount business reasons," said the adjutant. "Paramount business reasons" sufficed. Wallace was discharged and we took the train for home that night. Wallace was the first man we saw who wore four stripes for overseas service, a stripe for each six months. He had been in the battles of the Aisne and Argonne. He had completed two full years of service, not one day of which was in the United States. I believe this record to be unique.

Peace and Honor

In April, 1923, my wife and I were aboard the "Rotterdam" on our way home from a Mediterranean tour which took us to Athens, Constantinople, Damascus, Jerusalem, Egypt, and other places, when a wireless message from Wallace reached me congratulating me upon being awarded the distinguished service medal. I had not asked anyone to recommend me for this honor, but it seemed that a board had been appointed to examine the records and recommend awards. I understand that Generals Shanks, Carson, and Dalton appeared before it to urge the award to me of the medal, and I feel that the honor was greatly increased by the fact that three such men thought me worthy of it. I have since been informed that strenuous efforts were made to limit the number of such decorations. As my award came from a board, my family and I can feel that it was merited. Upon arriving home I found the following letter:

Washington, April 6, 1923

First Lieutenant Haydn S. Cole, U. S. A., Retired
755 Summit Ave., St. Paul, Minnesota

You are informed that by direction of the President under the provisions of the Act of Congress approved July 9, 1918, as amended by the act of Congress approved April 7, 1922, the Distinguished Service Medal has been awarded to you.

The Quartermaster General of the Army has been directed to forward the distinguished-service medal to the Commanding General of the Seventh Corps Area, Omaha, Nebraska, for presentation.

It is requested that the Meritorious Service Citation Certificate previously furnished you by the Commanding General, American Expeditionary Forces, be returned to this office for cancellation

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TO ALL WHO SHALL SEE THESE PRESENTS, GREETING:

THIS IS TO CERTIFY THAT
THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
PURSUANT TO ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED JULY 9, 1918,
HAS AWARDED TO

Haydn S. Cole

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL

FOR

EXCEPTIONALLY MERITORIOUS AND DISTINGUISHED SERVICES
IN THE PERFORMANCE OF DUTIES OF GREAT RESPONSIBILITY AS

Colonel, Q. M. C., United States Army, serving in turn as Assistant to the General Superintendent, Army Transport Service, New York City; General Manager, Hoboken Shore Railroad; in charge of operations at Bush Terminal System, Brooklyn, N. Y., during the World War.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND AT THE CITY OF WASHINGTON
THIS twenty-seventh DAY OF February, 1926

Dwight F. Davis
SECRETARY OF WAR

RECORDED IN THE OFFICE OF
THE ADJUTANT GENERAL

Robin C. Dickson
THE ADJUTANT GENERAL

as the Distinguished Service Medal is a higher award than the certificate and is awarded on account of the same service for which the certificate was granted.

By order of the Secretary of War.

M. J. O'Brien, Adjutant General

I had never received the "Meritorious Service Citation Certificate" referred to in this letter and assume that part of this letter was an error. On a perfect June day in 1923, I was decorated by Major General George B. Duncan at Fort Snelling before all the troops of the post, who were paraded for the ceremony. The distinguished service medal and its significance have been described as follows:

The highest decoration for meritorious service not involving personal bravery is the distinguished-service medal. The law provides that it may be awarded for outstanding services performed in positions of great responsibility. Bestowed only by the high command, it is a highly prized decoration and was established more particularly to recognize the services of men who, in positions of great responsibility perform their duties in war with outstanding success. It is, however, applicable as a decoration for services of extraordinary merit under unusual situations in time of peace.

In June, 1930, Congress passed a bill giving to every retired army officer who had served during the war with Germany the permanent rank on the retired list which he had reached while on active duty. This promoted me from first lieutenant to colonel on the retired list of the regular army, and it gave me the greatest satisfaction.

Since our Mediterranean trip, my wife and I have spent a part of one winter in New Orleans, Havana, and Panama; parts of others in Honolulu, Florida, Texas, and California; and we have motored a great deal. Six times we have gone east by automobile—once to Quebec; once to Maine; once to New York, Maryland, and Virginia; and three times to Massachusetts. We have also traveled by motor to Miami, Florida; Brownsville, Texas; Los Angeles and San Francisco;

Yosemite, Yellowstone, Glacier, and Zion parks; the Grand Canyon, Bryce Canyon, Carlsbad Caverns, and Mammoth Cave. During the course of these trips, we have motored in all the states of the Union.

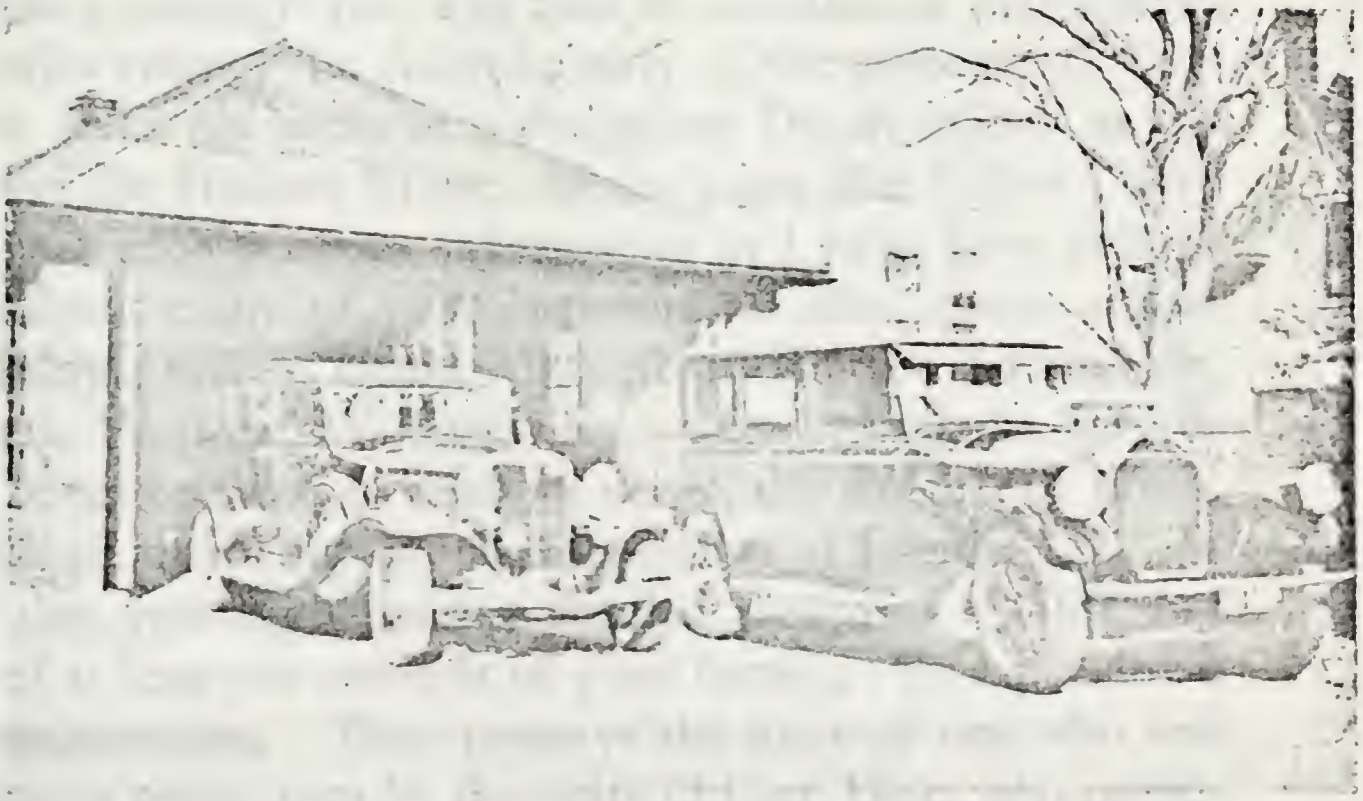
We have lived in St. Paul, Minnesota, since June, 1888, except for a few months in 1892 and during the war; and since 1909 we have resided at 755 Summit Avenue, the second house from Grotto Street on the north side of the avenue.

I have always been a Republican in politics, as was my father. Both of my grandfathers were Democrats before the Civil War. The older I grow, the less partisan I become, since I believe that there is little difference between the two major political parties of this period. In my day, great changes have come about in the relation of government to personal rights, and a liberal construction in favor of the people and of the property rights of the individual and the corporation is prevailing. There has always been, since history began, a large body of people who cultivate a parasitical attitude which encourages a willingness and desire to enjoy, without effort on their part, the fruits of the industry, genius, hard work, and thrift of others. Such people may be classed as Communists, Bolshevists, and varied grades of Socialists. The ease with which people can obtain support from private charities, city, county, state, and federal welfare funds, is creating a constantly increasing number of chronic and professional paupers who are learning how to live well without working.

Politicians in Congress and in legislatures tax the thrifty to pay bonuses, mothers' pensions, old age pensions; to buy wheat, cotton, and other commodities for the purpose of keeping prices high; to buy pigs and kill them to raise the price of pork; to loan money to farmers at a low rate of interest. An individual's right to dispose of his property at death is being more and more restricted by taxation. The income tax is limited to the rich, the hard worker, the money-earner. The vast majority pay no direct taxes, but by their

THE COLE FAMILY, DECEMBER, 1933

[Standing: Wallace H. Cole, Jr., Mary Crunden Cole, Dr. Wallace H. Cole, Frank Crunden Cole, Elizabeth Cole Boardman, Dr. Walter W. Boardman, Walter W. Boardman, Jr.; Sitting: Mary Meuse Cole, Haydu S. Cole, Elizabeth H. Boardman.]



HOUSE AND GARAGE, 755 SUMMIT AVENUE, ST. PAUL

votes decide what the well-to-do must pay, through the election of radicals to power. Naturally, such are liberal with other people's money.

The less control a man has over what he produces, the less he will produce. The danger lies in the fact that individual exertion and ambition will diminish with every act of confiscation which, under the name of taxation, takes away private property for distribution to classes of people who combine and demand it or whose votes are many and whose wishes influence legislation. I am wondering what some of my descendants who may read these words in the year 2135 will think or feel about vested rights.

And so I bring this record of the Cole family and of the life of one of its members to a close. If you of succeeding generations of the family will turn back to the beginning of the Cole genealogy you will find an account of that Barent Kool who crossed the Atlantic early in the seventeenth century to make his home in a struggling Dutch colony at the mouth of the Hudson River. In the pages that follow I have given you such accurate information as I have been able to locate about many of your ancestors of other names — Bartons, Eddys, Elliots, Hoars, Macombers, Rogers, Rounsevells, Walkers, Watsons, Wilburs, etc. — who braved the hazards of an ocean crossing in a sailing vessel, the dangers of life in a new land, or the rigors and discomforts of frontier life. In order that you might have a detailed record of the life and times of at least one member of your family, I have put down my reminiscences. They preserve the story of one who was born into a nation torn by the strife of Civil War; who participated in the country's Indian conflicts, the Spanish-American War, and the World War; who saw and played a part in economic changes as far-reaching as any that have taken place in the span of a single life since Thomas Rogers stepped off the "Mayflower."

In going over the genealogical record, you probably noted that most of your hardy forebears settled, or were born, and

lived and died close to the Atlantic seaboard. But with my father, Dr. William H. Cole, the family began to move westward. He settled in Illinois; I made my home in Minnesota in the heart of the Middle West; and my daughter represents the family on the Pacific coast. Thus, within my lifetime, the Cole family has spread itself across the face of the continent. Wherever you, my grandchild, or my great grandchild, may be when you consult his book, I trust that you will gain from it both pleasure and profit.

INDEX

189-190

Index

This index covers both the ancestry and the reminiscences of the author. The names of all ancestors of the writer are printed in capitals and small capitals. Women are listed under both their maiden and married names. All references are to page numbers.

Abbott, William P., 12n.
Abel, Maria Appolonia, 21
Aisne (France), battle, 182
Albrecht, Armand, 156
Allen, Abigail, 60
Allen, William, 60
Allen, Mrs. William (Ann Goodale), 60
"America," ship, 97
American Expeditionary Force, shipments, 174
American Horse, Cheyenne chief, 145, 146
American Line, 162, 163
Andover (Mass.), 48, 51, 52
Andros, Sir Edmund, 16, 107
Arents, Lysbet, 17
Argonne (France), battle, 182
Armistice, signed, 181
Army Transport Service, New York, 164; organized, 167; division of docks, wharves and terminals, 169
Arnold, Lt. Col. ——, 147
Artois (France), home of Du Bois family, 13
Ashley, Williams, 89
Ashley, Mrs. Williams (Elizabeth Macomber), 89
Austin, Agnes or Annis, 58
Austin, Richard, 58

Babbit, Benajah, 86
Babcock, Mary, 94
Badcock, James, 106
Bailey, E. H., 158
Bancks, John, 97
Banks, St. Paul, 157–160
Baptismal records, Dutch, 4, 5
Baptist church, 116, 117, 120
Baring failure, 155
BARKER, BENJAMIN, 48, 52
Barker, Mrs. Benjamin (Hannah Marston), 52
Barker, Ebenezer, 52
Barker, Esther, 52
Barker, Hannah (b. 1656), 51, 52
BARKER, HANNAH (b. 1689), 48, 52
Barker, John, 52
Barker, Martha, 52
Barker, Richard (b. 1654), 52
BARKER, RICHARD (d. 1693), 51, 52, 127
Barker, Mrs. Richard (Joanna), 52
Barker, Sarah, 52
Barker, Stephen, 52
Barker, William, 52
Barrett, John, 58
Barrett, Mrs. John (Mary Littlefield), 58
Barrington (R. I.), 73
Barton, Amariah, 43
Barton, Benjamin (son of Edward), 42
Barton, Benjamin (son of Bezaleel), 43
BARTON, BEZALEEL (1725–75), 33, 43, 48
Barton, Bezaleel (b. 1754), 43
BARTON, MRS. BEZALEEL (PHEBE CARLETON), 43, 48, 49
Barton, Edward, 42

BARTON, EDWARD (d. *ca.* 1671), 42, 127
Barton, Mrs. Edward (Elizabeth), 42
Barton, Elisha, 42
Barton, Elizabeth, 43
Barton, Joshua, 42
Barton, Mary, 43
BARTON, MATHEW, 42
Barton, Mrs. Mathew (Martha), 42
Barton, Peter, 43
Barton, Phebe, 43
Barton, Rebecca, 43
BARTON, SAMUEL (*ca.* 1664–1732), 42, 43, 45
BARTON, SAMUEL (b. 1691), 43, 46
BARTON, MRS. SAMUEL (ELIZABETH BELLOWS), 43, 46
BARTON, MRS. SAMUEL (HANNAH BRIDGES), 42, 45
BARTON, TABITHA, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 43
Barton, William, 42
Barton family, 42, 53
Bassett, Edward, 98
Bassett, Jane, 98
Batten, Robert, 58
Beers, Susanna, 59
Belknap, Abraham, 50
BELKNAP, ABRAHAM (d. 1643), 50, 51, 126
BELKNAP, HANNAH, 50, 51
Belknap, Jeremy, 50
Belknap, Joseph, 50
Belknap, Samuel, 50
BELLOWS, ELIZABETH, 43, 46
BELLOWS, ISAAC, 43, 46
Bellows, Mrs. Isaac (Elizabeth), 46
BELLOWS, JOHN, 46, 126
Bellows, Mrs. John (Mary Wood), 46
Bemis, Alonzo Amasa, 69
Bemis, Mrs. Julia Draper, 69
Bemis, Sarah, 40
Bent, Anne, 35
Bent, John, 35
BENT, JOHN (1603–72), 35, 36, 126
Bent, Mrs. John (Martha), 35
Bent, Joseph, 35
BENT, MARTHA, 35, 36
Bent, Peter, 35
Bent, Robert, 35
Bent, William, 35
Berry, Hannah, 65
"Bevis," ship, passenger list, 58
Big Horn River, 140
BIGELOW, JOHN, 39, 40, 127
Bigelow, Mrs. John (Sarah Bemis), 40
BIGELOW, MRS. JOHN (MARY WARREN), 39, 40
BIGELOW, SARAH, 39, 40
Billiou, Pierre, 14
Blackman, Helen, 81
Blair, Mary, 78
Blanchan, Elizabeth, 13
BLANCHAN, KATHRYN or CATHARINE, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17; captured by Indians, 15
Blanchan, Magdalenn, 13
Blanchan, Maria, 13
Blanchan, Matthys (b. 1665), 13
BLANCHAN, MATTHYS or MATTHEW, 12, 127
Blanchan, Mrs. Matthys (Madaline Goorer Jorisson), 12
Blanchan, Mrs. Matthys (Margaret Schoonhoven), 13
Blanchard. *See* Blanchan
Blessing, Joanna, 44
Blot, Robert, 106
Boardman, Elizabeth Haydn, 11, 186
Boardman, Frank Whitney, 11
Boardman, Mrs. Frank Whitney (Mary Virginia Colburn), 11
Boardman, Dr. Walter Whitney, 11, 160, 186
Boardman, Walter Whitney, Jr., 11, 186
Boardman, Mrs. Walter Whitney (Elizabeth Rounsevell Cole), 11, 154, 160, 186; portraits, 141, 163
Booth, Abraham, 118
Booth, Anthony, 118
Booth, Benjamin, 118
Booth, Elizabeth, 118
Booth, Grace, 118
BOOTH, JOHN, 116, 118, 127
Booth, John (b. 1661), 118
Booth, Joseph, 118
BOOTH, JUDITH, 109, 116, 118
Booth, Mary, 118
Borup, Charles, 147

Boston (Mass.), 41, 54, 57, 60, 75, 105, 122, 124; town records, 62; defense, 117
Boston Purchase (N. Y.), 79
Boxford (Mass.), 41
Bradford, Ann, 105, 106
Bradford, Mrs. Hannah (Hannah Rogers), 101
Bradford, Thomas, 105
Bradford, William, 100
Bridges, Benjamin, 45
Bridges, Caleb, 45
Bridges, Edmund (d. 1685), 44, 126
Bridges, Edmund (*ca.* 1637–*ca.* 1682), 42, 44, 45
Bridges, Edmund (1660–82), 45
Bridges, Mrs. Edmund (Alice), 44
Bridges, Mrs. Edmund (Elizabeth), 44
Bridges, Mrs. Edmund (Elizabeth Croade), 45
Bridges, Mrs. Edmund (Mary), 44
Bridges, Mrs. Edmund (Sarah Towne), 44, 45, 59
Bridges, Hannah, 42, 45
Bridges, Mary, 45
Bridges family, 42, 53
Bridgewater (Mass.), 92, 108, 112, 115
Briggs, Abiatha, 87
Briggs, Mrs. Abiatha (Joannah), 87
Briggs, Elisha, 89
Briggs, Mrs. Elisha (Asenath Rounsevell), 87, 89
Brintnel, Elizabeth, 61
Bristol County (Mass.), 86, 87, 90
Brookfield (Mass.), 33, 74; vital records, 82
Brookline (Mass.), 121, 122, 123
Brown, John, 109
Brugh Straat (Bridge Street), New Amsterdam, 3
Buffalo (N. Y.), 133
Bull, Henry, 106
Bullard, Col. ——, 163
Bullock, A. H., 32
Bunker Hill, battle, 43
Burg, John, 38
Burg, Mrs. John (Mary Stearns, Mrs. Isaac Learned), 38
Burgoyne, Sir John, defeat, 129
Bush, Irving T., chief of embarkation, 168
Bush, Richard, 90
Bush Terminal (Brooklyn, N. Y.), 164, 166, 174, 175–177; commandeered for army, 169; management, 170; storage facilities, 171; earnings, 177; labor trouble, 179
Button, Mrs. Elizabeth (Elizabeth Wheeler), 60

Calturn. *See* Carleton
Cambridge (Ill.), 136
Cambridge (Mass.), 124
Camp Dix, 179, 181
Camp Yaphank, 179
Cape Porpoise (Me.), 42
Carleton, Abigail, 49
Carleton, Christopher, 48
Carleton, Daniel, 48
Carleton, Edward, 47, 126
Carleton, Edward (b. 1665), 48
Carleton, Hannah (1720–21), 48
Carleton, Hannah (b. 1722), 48
Carleton, James, 49
Carleton, Lt. John (*ca.* 1630–68), 47
Carleton, John, Sr. (1658–1745), 47, 48, 51
Carleton, John, Jr., 43, 48, 52
Carleton, Mrs. John (Hannah Barker), 48, 52
Carleton, Mrs. John (Hannah Jewett), 47
Carleton, Mrs. John (Hannah Osgood), 48, 51
Carleton, Joseph (b. 1663), 47
Carleton, Joseph, 48
Carleton, Joshua, 48
Carleton, Mary, 48
Carleton, Phebe, 43, 48, 49
Carleton, Priscilla, 48
Carleton, Sussanne, 49
Carleton, Thomas, 48
Caroline (N. Y.), 80; first town meeting, 90
Caroline Grove Cemetery (Caroline, N. Y.), 90, 91
Carson, Gen. John M., 161, 162, 163, 167, 173, 183

CASWELL, SARAH, 110, 111
CASWELL, THOMAS, 110, 111, 127
Caswell, Mrs. Thomas (Mary), 111
Cemeteries, Hornbrook, 10; Courtland, 10, 34; Deer Park, 18; Sulphur Springs District, 26, 33; Croydon, 33; Spencer, 73; Rawson Brook, 75; Pelham Center, 77; Newark Valley, 81; North Brookfield, 81; Rounsevell, 85, 86, 87; Caroline Grove, 90, 91; Staples Street, 94, 95, 96, 104; Summers Street, 113; Eddy burial plot, Swansea, 120, 121; Washington Street, 128n.
Chamberlain, George W., genealogist, 78
Chantley, Alice, 109, 116
Charlestown (Mass.), 38, 43, 54, 57; First Church, 37
Chase, ——, 25
Chase, Capt. ——, 141
CHASE, AQUILA, 64, 127
Chase, Mrs. Aquila (Ann Wheeler), 60, 64
CHASE, DANIEL (1661–1707), 64, 66
CHASE, DANIEL (1716–*ca.* 1790), 55, 65
CHASE, MRS. DANIEL (MARTHA KIMBALL), 64, 66
Chase, Mrs. Daniel (Margaret Lawson), 55, 65
CHASE, ISAAC, 65
Chase, Mrs. Isaac (Hannah Berry), 65
Chase, Mrs. Isaac (Hannah Tenney), 65
Chase, John C., 78
CHASE, SARAH, 55, 65
Chase, Thomas, 64
Chelmsford (Mass.), 38, 39
Chesatopadece, medicine man, 144
Cheshire County (N. H.), 28
Cheyenne Indians, at Lame Deer agency, 142–147
Church, Rev. John Hubbard, 77
Church, Mrs. John Hubbard (Thankful Watson), 77, 78
Churchman, Ann, 100
Civil War, soldiers, 10; medical corps, 134
Clark, Thomas, 108
Cleveland, President Grover, 142
Cloyes, Abigail, 57
CLOYES, HANNAH, 53, 59
CLOYES, JOHN (d. *ca.* 1676), 57, 59, 126
Cloyes, John (b. 1638), 57
Cloyes, Mrs. John (Abigail), 57, 59
Cloyes, Mrs. John (Jane, Juliana), 57
Cloyes, Martha, 57
Cloyes, Mary, 59
Cloyes, Nathaniel, 57
CLOYES, PETER, 44, 45, 53, 57, 58, 59
Cloyes, Mrs. Peter (Susanna Beers), 59
CLOYES, MRS. PETER (HANNAH LITTLEFIELD), 58, 59
CLOYES, MRS. PETER (SARAH TOWNE, MRS. EDMUND BRIDGES), 44, 45, 59
Cloyes, Sarah, 57
Cloyes, Thomas, 57
Cloyes family, 42, 53
Coatsboom Church (Saugerties, N. Y.), records, 21
Cohannet (Mass.). *See* Taunton
Cohasset (Mass.), 102; partners, 118
Colburn, Mary Virginia, 11
Cole, Caroline, 10, 134
Cole, Catharine, 9, 10
Cole, Charles, 128n.
COLE, DR. CORNELIUS DEWITT HASBROUCK, 9, 10, 34, 134; portrait, 10; letter, 128–130
COLE, MRS. CORNELIUS DEWITT HASBROUCK (SYLVIA WALKER), 9, 10, 34
Cole, Elizabeth Rounsevell, 11, 154, 160, 186; portrait, 141, 163
Cole, Elmer, 128n.
Cole, Frank Crunden, 11, 186
Cole, Harmon, 11
Cole, Dr. Haydn, 11
COLE, COL. HAYDN SAMUEL, 11, 147, 186; membership in Mayflower Society, 100n.; education, 133–137; portraits, 136, 141, 150, 176; marriage, 140; at South Dakota constitutional convention, 149; retired from army, 152; in World War: 161–182; promotion, 164, 185; storage officer of Port of New York,

166–181; staff, 170; organizes storage facilities, 170–172; decorated, 180; relieved from active duty, 181; awarded distinguished service medal, 183–185
Cole, Mrs. Haydn Samuel (Mary Elizabeth Mense), 11, 138, 139, 162, 181, 183, 186; portraits, 141, 150, 177
COLE, JOHN (1766–1849), 9, 23, 128, 129; obituary notice, 10
Cole, John (1809–78), 9, 128n.
COLE, MRS. JOHN (CATHARINA LITS, MRS. HENRY STILES), 9, 23, 128, 129
Cole, Kenneth, 11
Cole, Margaret, 66
Cole, Mayte, 11, 133, 134, 138; portraits, 141, 151
Cole, Dr. Wallace Hasbrouck, 11, 154, 159, 160, 183, 186; portraits, 141, 162; in World War, 161–163, 181; discharged, 182
Cole, Wallace H., Jr., 11, 186
Cole, Mrs. Wallace Hasbrouck (Mary B. Crunden), 11, 186
COLE, DR. WILLIAM HENRY, 10, 11, 80, 128, 133, 134, 138, 188; portrait, 11, 140
COLE, MRS. WILLIAM HENRY (BESSIE ROUNSEVELL WATSON), 10, 11, 67, 80, 100n., 133, 134, 138; portrait, 134, 140
Cole family, 186
Cole line, chart, 6, 7
Cole. *See also* Kool
Concord (Mass.), 46
Concord (N. H.), census, 27
"Confidence," ship, passenger list, 35
Congregational Church (Richford, N. Y.), 80
Cooke, Lt. ——, 147
Cool. *See* Cole
Cornelis, Maria, Della Marritye, or Marritje, 3, 5
Cottin, Jean, 16
Cottin, Mrs. Jean (Kathryn Blanchan), 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17
Cotton, John, 105
Courtland Cemetery (Rockford, Mich.), 10, 34
Crane, John, 86
Crawford, Prof. ——, 135
Crepel. *See* Krypel
Croade, Elizabeth, 45
Cromwell, Oliver, 98
Crow Agency, 144, 146
Crow Indians, uprising, 144–147; fight with, 147
Croydon (N. H.), 10, 25, 26, 31, 32, 43; census, 27; records, 28, 29, 33; cemetery, 33
Crunden, Mary B., 11, 186
Cushman, Sarah, 110
Cutter, William R., 69, 78, 79

Daille, Rev. Pierre, 16
Dakota, Department of, 144, 147; army posts, 150
Dalton, Brig. Gen. A. C., 167, 173, 175, 176, 183; letter, 174
Davenport, Capt. ——, 39
Davison, ——, 152
Deaf Bull, Crow chief, 145, 147
Dean, Frank, 80
Dean, Mrs. Frank (Susan Watson), 80
Dean, John, 107
Dean, Mrs. John (Alice), 107
Dean, Mary, 107
Decker, Annetjen, 5
Decker, Fietie, 20
Decker, Gaerliff or Garritt, 19
Decker, Grietje, 20
DECKER, JAN BROERSEN, 19, 127
Decker, Mrs. Jan Broersen (Heyltje Jacobs), 19
DECKER, MAGDALENA or MADDELIN, 19, 20
Dedham (Mass.), 122, 125
Deer Park (N. Y.), graveyard, 18. *See also* Machackemeck
Deighton, Frances, 98
Deighton, Dr. John, 98
Deighton, Mrs. John (Jane Bassett), 98
Dekker. *See* Decker
Delaware, Lackawana, and Western Railroad, 163
Democratic party, 186
De Moranville, Gabriella, 86, 89

Denny, Col. Samuel, 32
Dennys, Daniell, 70
De Prees. *See* De Puy
De Pue. *See* De Puy
De Puy, Pieternel, 18
De Vaution. *See* Devotion
Devotion, Abigail, 117, 121, 123
Devotion, Deborah, 122
Devotion, Ebenezer, 123
Devotion, Edward, 123
Devotion, Edward (1621–85), 122, 127
Devotion, Edward (bapt. 1663), 122
Devotion, Edward (bapt. 1668), 122
Devotion, Mrs. Edward (Mary), 122
Devotion, Elizabeth, 122
Devotion, Hannah, 123
Devotion, Hannah (bapt. 1654), 122
Devotion, John, 123
Devotion, John (1659–1733), 121, 122, 125
Devotion, Mrs. John (Hannah Pond), 122, 125
Devotion, Martha, 122
Devotion, Mary, 122
Devotion, Rachel, 123
Devotion, Sarah (bapt. 1662), 122
Devotion, Sarah (bapt. 1666), 122
Devotion, Thomas, 122
Dexter, Thomas, 71
Deyo, Margaret, 17
Dike, Col. Nicholas, 117
Distinguished service medal, awarded to Haydn S. Cole, 183–185
Dorchester (Mass.), 124
Douglas (Mass.), 31, 32
Du Bois, Abraham, 16, 17; captured by Indians, 15
Du Bois, Mrs. Abraham (Margaret Deyo), 17
Du Bois, Catrina (bapt. 1690), 17
Du Bois, Catrintjen or Catrina (bapt. 1692), 5, 8, 17
Du Bois, Christian, 13
Du Bois, David, 5, 17
Du Bois, Mrs. David (Cornelia Vernoy), 17
Du Bois, Geoffroi, 13
Du Bois, Isaac, 16, 17; captured by Indians, 15
Du Bois, Mrs. Isaac (Maria Hasbrouck), 17
Du Bois, Jacob, 17; captured by Indians, 15
Du Bois, Lewis, 17
Du Bois, Mrs. Lewis (Rachel Hasbrouck), 17
Du Bois, Louis, 13, 16, 17, 127
Du Bois, Mrs. Louis (Kathryn Blanchan), 12, 13, 14, 16, 17; captured by Indians, 15
Du Bois, Matthew, 17
Du Bois, Mrs. Matthew (Sara Matthysen), 17
Du Bois, Rachel, 17
Du Bois, Rebecca, 17
Du Bois, Sarah, 17
Du Bois, Solomon, 17
Du Boy. *See* Du Bois
Dudley, Gen. N. A. M., 141, 147
Dudley, Gov. Thomas, 98
Dudley, Mrs. Thomas (—— Deighton), 98
Dudley (Mass.), 43
Duncan, Maj. Gen. George B., 180, 185
Durdal, Hugh, 58
Dutch, in Hudson Valley, 3; baptismal and marriage records, 4
Dutchess County (N. Y.), 22
Duxbury (Mass.), 87, 92, 100, 108, 109, 114, 116, 121
Dyer, David P., 155
Dyer, Mary, 109

East Cambridge (Mass.), 69n.
East Freetown (Mass.), 80, 87, 89, 90
Eddy, Abigail (bapt. 1601), 119
Eddy, Abigail (b. 1721), 121
Eddy, Alice (b. 1684), 121
Eddy, Alice (b. 1715), 121
Eddy, Anna, 119
Eddy, Caleb (b. 1643), 120
Eddy, Caleb (b. 1678), 120
Eddy, Constant, 121
Eddy, Ebenezer, 120
Eddy, Eleanor, 119
Eddy, Elizabeth (bapt. 1606), 119
Eddy, Elizabeth (b. 1670), 120

Eddy, Hannah (b. 1647), 120
EDDY, HANNAH (b. 1723), 117, 121
Eddy, Ichabod, 121
Eddy, Job, 121
Eddy, John (bapt. 1597), 119
Eddy, John (b. 1637), 120
Eddy, John (b. 1666), 120
Eddy, Joshua, 121
Eddy, Mary (bapt. 1591), 119
Eddy, Mary (b. 1716), 121
Eddy, Nathaniel, 119
Eddy, Nathaniel (bapt. 1611), 119
Eddy, Obadiah (b. 1645), 120
EDDY, OBADIAH (1683–*ca.* 1737), 117, 121, 123
EDDY, MRS. OBADIAH (ABIGAIL DEVOTION), 117, 121, 123
Eddy, Phineas, 119
Eddy, Priscilla, 119
EDDY, SAMUEL (1608–*ca.* 1687), 119, 126
Eddy, Samuel (b. 1673), 120
Eddy, Mrs. Samuel (Elizabeth Savery), 120
EDDY, WILLIAM A. M., 119
Eddy, Mrs. William (Mary Fosten), 119
Eddy, Mrs. William (Sarah Taylor), 119
EDDY, ZACHARIAH (1639–1718), 120, 121
Eddy, Zachariah (b. 1664), 120
EDDY, MRS. ZACHARIAH (ALICE PADDOCK), 120, 121
Eddy, Zacharias, 119
Edgerton, Alonzo J., 149
Edwards, Lt. ——, 147
Edwards, Ann, 125
Eliot, John, 122
"Elizabeth," sailing vessel, passenger list, 66
Elliot, Aaron, 56
ELLIOT, DANIEL, 43, 53, 59, 127
Elliot, Daniel (b. 1687), 53
Elliot, Daniel (b. 1774), 56
ELLIOT, MRS. DANIEL (HANNAH CLOYES), 53, 59
Elliot, David, 56
Elliot, Ebenezer, 53
Elliot, Elizabeth, 55
Elliot, Hanna, 55
Elliot, Hulda, 55
Elliot, James (b. 1697), 53
Elliot, James (b. 1751), 55
Elliot, John (b. 1695), 53
Elliot, John (b. 1758), 55
ELLIOT, JONATHAN (b. 1701), 53, 54, 55
ELLIOT, JONATHAN (bapt. 1730), 54, 55, 62
ELLIOT, JONATHAN (b. 1750), 25, 33, 55, 65
Elliot, Jonathan (b. 1782), 56
ELLIOT, MRS. JONATHAN (SARAH CHASE), 55, 65
ELLIOT, MRS. JONATHAN (LYDIA HARWOOD), 53, 55; parentage, 54, 55
ELLIOT, MRS. JONATHAN (HANNAH WHEELER), 55, 62
Elliot, Levi, 56
Elliot, Lucy, 56
Elliot, Mehitable, 55
Elliot, Nathaniel (b. 1699), 53
Elliot, Nathaniel (b. 1769), 55
Elliot, Patience, 55
Elliot, Peleg, 55
Elliot, Peter, 53
Elliot, Polly, 56
ELLIOT, PRUDENCE, 10, 25, 26, 33, 56
Elliot, Rebekah (bapt. 1730), 54
Elliot, Rebekah (b. 1765), 55
Elliot, Sarah, 56
Elliot, Simeon, 56
Elliot, Thaddeus, 55
Elliot family, 42, 53
Eltinge, Roelof J., 17
Eltinge, Mrs. Roelof J. (Sarah Du Bois), 17
Ely School (Greenwich, Conn.), 160
England, ancestors from, 19, 29, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 54, 57, 60, 66, 85, 86n., 87, 97, 100, 102, 105, 110, 112, 114, 119, 124
Erie Canal, 134
Erie Railroad, 164
Esopus (N. Y.), 12, 19; defense, 10; Indian massacre, 14–16
Estates. *See* Wills and estates
Esty, Isaac, 44
Esty, Mrs. Isaac (Mary Towne), 44
Europe, travel in, 156, 158, 159, 183
EVANS, ANNE, 94, 97

Evans, William, 94, 96, 126
Evans, Mrs. William (Ann Hailstone), 94, 97
Everatt, Mary, 50
Exeter (N. H.), 58

"Faith," ship, passenger list, 17
Falmouth (Me.), 57
Farmer's Trust Co., 178
Fellow's brigade, 32
Fifty-third New York Infantry, 10
First National Bank of Hastings, 159
First National Bank of St. Paul, 158, 159
First United States Cavalry, 139, 141; at Fort Custer, 142
Flam, Chinese cook, 139
Fort Abraham Lincoln, abandonment advised, 151
Fort Custer, 11; Haydn S. Cole's service at, 140–147; in *1886*, 146; officers, *1887*, 147; abandonment advised, 151
Fort Ellis, 138; Haydn S. Cole's service at, 139; in *1886*, 146
Fort Keogh, 144, 146, 154
Fort Shaw, abandonment advised, 151
Fort Snelling, 147, 185; barracks, 148; hospital, 181
Fort Yellowstone, located, 148
Fosten, John, 119
Fosten, Mrs. John (Ellen Munn), 119
Fosten, Mary, 119
Fowler, Margery, 50
Fowler, Philip, 50, 126
Fowler, Mrs. Philip (Mary Winslow), 50
Fraleigh. *See* Frolich
Framingham (Mass.), 31, 39, 45, 59, 75; church, 30; settled, 42, 53
France, ancestors from, 13, 86n., 122
Franklin, P. S. A., 169, 179
Freetown (Mass.), 87, 90, 92
French and Indian War, soldiers, 89
Frere, Hugh, 16
Frolich, Anna Catharina, 22
Frolich, Catharina, 8, 21, 22
Frolich, Stephen, 22, 127
Frolich, Mrs. Stephen (Anna Elizabeth), 22
Frolich, Mrs. Stephen (Barbara), 22

Galbraith, Lt. ——, 142, 147
General Electric Co., 154
Geneva (N. Y.), 9
Geneva Medical College, 10
Gerhardt, Maj. P. L., 170, 171; report on storage office, 167–173
Germans, 24; in Hudson River Valley, 22
Germany, ancestors from, 12, 21, 22, 24
Gerry, Maj. Robert L., 170, 171, 173, 176, 178
"Gilded Otter," ship, 12
Gilman, Ned, 154, 155
Glacier National Park, mapped, 148
Gloucester (Mass.), 97
Godfrey, Abigail, 111, 113
Godfrey, Alice, 112
Godfrey, Alice (b. 1680), 112
Godfrey, Jane, 112
Godfrey, Joanna, 113
Godfrey, John, 112
Godfrey, John (b. 1691), 113
Godfrey, Joseph, 113
Godfrey, Mary, 113
Godfrey, Richard (b. 1681), 112
Godfrey, Richard (d. 1691), 111, 112, 127
Godfrey, Richard, Jr. (1651–1725), 111, 112, 115; gravestone, 112, 113
Godfrey, Mrs. Richard (Mrs. Mary Phillips), 112
Godfrey, Mrs. Richard (Jane Turner), 111, 112
Godfrey, Mrs. Richard, Jr. (Mary Richmond), 111, 112, 115; gravestone, 112, 113
Godfrey, Robert, 112
Godfrey, Sarah, 113
Godfrey, Susanna, 112
Godfrey, Thomas, 112
Godfrey, Mrs. Thomas (Sarah Isles), 112
Goethals, Maj. Gen. G. W., 164, 166, 170, 175, 177
Golthwait, Dr. ——, 161

Goodale, Ann, 60
Goodrich, Merton T., genealogist, 27; report, 28
Grafton (Mass.), 65
Grant, L. A., 152
Gray, Margaret, 67, 73, 75, 78, 79; gravestone, 75, 76
Green, Capt. ——, 70
Green, Samuell, 71
Greens Mills, 70
Greenville (Mich.), 10
Greenwich (Mass.), 65
Gross, Dana S., town clerk, 27, 33, 34

Hailstone, Ann, 94, 97
HAILSTONE, WILLIAM, 94, 97, 127
Hamilton, Maj. ——, 147
Hammond, Maj. O. D., 170, 171, 177
Hampton (N. H.), 60, 64
"Handmaid," ship, 119
Harlem (N. Y.), Reformed Church, 17
Harmon, Jerusha, 80
Harod. *See* Harwood
Harrison (N. J.), engineer depot, 172
Harrod. *See* Harwood
Harvard University, 123
Harwood, Alice, 55
Harwood, David, 55
Harwood, David (b. 1668), 54, 55
Harwood, Ebenezer, 55
HARWOOD, HENRY, 54
Harwood, Henry, 54
Harwood, Mrs. Henry (Elizabeth), 54
Harwood, John, 55
HARWOOD, JOHN (bapt. 1632), 54
Harwood, John (1660–1662), 55
Harwood, John (b. 1664), 54
Harwood, Mrs. John (Emma), 55
Harwood, Jonathan, 55
Harwood, Jonathan (b. 1662), 55
HARWOOD, JONATHAN (b. 1666), 54, 55
Harwood, Mrs. Jonathan (Rebecca Twiss), 54, 55
Harwood, Joseph, 55
HARWOOD, LYDIA, 53, 55; parentage, 54, 55
Hasbrouck, Maria, 17
Hasbrouck, Rachel, 17
Haverhill (Mass.), 47
Henderson, Gen. Thomas J., 135, 148
Hermann, Capt. Milton C., 170, 173
Hill, Abigail, 26
Hill, Ephraim, 32
Hill, Mrs. Ephraim (Martha Walker), 32
Hill, James J., owner of Northwestern Trust Co., 158
Hill, Louis W., 158
Hinde. *See* Hynes
Hines, Brig. Gen. Frank T., 179
Hinsdale (Mass.), 79, 80
Hoar. *See also* Hore, Le Hore
Hoar, Abigail, 104
Hoar, Abigail (b. 1682), 103
Hoar, Braddock, 104
Hoar, Edward, 102
Hoar, Elizabeth, 102
Hoar, Hannah, 103
HOAR, HEZEKIAH, 102, 126
Hoar, Hezekiah (b. 1678), 103
Hoar, Mrs. Hezekiah (Rebekah), 102
Hoar, Isaac, 103
Hoar, Jacob, 103; gravestone, 96
Hoar, Jonathan, 103
Hoar, Lidia, 102
Hoar, Luther, 104
Hoar, Mary (b. 1669), 102
Hoar, Mary (b. 1747), 104
Hoar, Mercy, 102
HOAR, NATHANIEL, 102, 103, 107
HOAR, MRS. NATHANIEL (SARAH WILBORE), 103, 107
Hoar, Patience, 103
Hoar, Peter, 104
Hoar, Rebecca (b. 1671), 103
HOAR, REBECCA or REBECKAH (1746–74), 89, 104; gravestone, 86, 87
Hoar, Richard, 102
Hoar, Robert, 103
Hoar, Samuel, 104
HOAR, SAMUEL (1685–1746), 103, 109; gravestone, 95, 96
Hoar, Samuel (1716–56), 103; gravestone, 96
HOAR, MRS. SAMUEL (REBECCA PEIRCE), 103, 109; gravestone, 95, 96

Hoar, Sarah, gravestone, 96
Hoar, Sarah (b. 1658), 102
Hoar, W. H. (d. 1745), gravestone, 96
Hoar, W. H. (d. 1756), gravestone, 96
Hoar, William, 102
Hoar, William (b. 1687), 103
HOAR, WILLIAM (*ca.* 1721–95), 89, 103, 111; gravestone, 94, 96
Hoar, William, Jr., 104
HOAR, MRS. WILLIAM (SARAH HOSKINS), 89, 104, 111; gravestone, 94, 96
Hoard. *See* Hoar
Hobart College, 134
Hoboken (N. J.), steamship piers, 164, 167; port of embarkation, 171
Hoboken Shore Railroad, 164, 166, 167, 172; purchased by government, 163; management, 174; earnings, 178
Holbrook, Lt. Willard A., 139, 147
Holden (Mass.), 67, 79, 82; tannery, 77
Holland, ancestors from, 3, 18
Holloway, Deliverance, 116
"Hopewell," ship, 46
Hopkins, E. M., assistant secretary of war, 180
Hopkins, Thomas, 70
Hore, Robertus, 102. *See also* Hoar, Le Hore
Hornbrook Cemetery (Towanda, Pa.), 10
Hoskins, Abigail, 111
Hoskins, Anne, 111
Hoskins, Anne (b. 1678), 110
Hoskins, Henry, 110
HOSKINS, HENRY (1686–1771), 110, 111, 113
Hoskins, Henry, Jr., 111
HOSKINS, MRS. HENRY (ABIGAIL GODFREY), 111, 113
Hoskins, Mary, 111
Hoskins, Mrs. Mary (Mary Rounsevell), 86, 87
Hoskins, Sarah (b. 1636), 110
Hoskins, Sarah (b. 1679), 110
HOSKINS, SARAH (b. 1726), 89, 104, 111; gravestone, 94, 96
HOSKINS, WILLIAM, 110, 126
HOSKINS, WILLIAM (b. 1647), 110, 111
Hoskins, William (b. 1681), 110
HOSKINS, MRS. WILLIAM (SARAH CASWELL), 110, 111
Hoskins, Mrs. William (Sarah Cushman), 110
Hoskins, Mrs. William (Ann Hynes), 110
Houghton, Capt. Jonathan, 32
How, Daniel, 36
How, David, 36
How, Hannah, 36
How, John, 35
How, JOHN, 35, 126
How, John (b. 1664), 36
How, Mrs. John (Mary), 35
How, MARTHA, 30, 36
How, Mary, 36
How, SAMUEL (1642–1713), 30, 35, 36
How, Samuel (b. 1668), 36
How, MRS. SAMUEL (MARTHA BENT), 35, 36
Howard, Gen. O. O., 137
Howes, William, 52
Howland, Abigail, 92
Howland, Abraham, 93
Howland, Content, 93
Howland, Elizabeth, 92
Howland, Gershom, 93
HOWLAND, HENRY, 87, 92, 126
Howland, Mrs. Henry (Mary Newland), 92
Howland, Isaac, 93
Howland, John (son of Henry), 92
Howland, John (son of Samuel), 93
Howland, Joseph, 92
Howland, Joshua, 93
Howland, Mary, 92
Howland, Mary or Polly, 90
HOWLAND, MARY (1673–1744), 87, 93; gravestone, 85, 86
HOWLAND, SAMUEL, 87, 92
Howland, Samuel, 93
Howland, Mrs. Samuel (Mary), 93
Howland, Sarah, 92
Howland, Zoeth, 92
Huguenots, 14, 41, 86n., 122; in New Netherlands, 12, 16

Hunter, Gov. Robert, 21
Hurley (N. Y.), 13, 23, 24; founded, 16
Hutchinson, Anne, controversy, 37
Hynes, Ann, 110

Immigrants, in Haydn S. Cole's ancestry, 126
Indian service, dishonesty, 142
Indians, massacres, 14, 57; attack Marlboro, 46; battle, 108; wars in West, 140; Crow uprising, 144–147
International Mercantile Marine Co., 179
Investment Service Co., 160
Ipswich (Mass.), 44, 45, 50, 51, 64, 66, 97
Ireland, ancestors from, 69, 74, 82
Isles, Sarah, 112

Jacobs, Heyltje, 19
Jansen, Matthys, 13
Jansen, Mrs. Matthys (Magdalenn Blanchan), 13
Jersey City (N. J.), refrigerator warehouses, 167
Jewett, Hannah, 47
Jewett, Joseph, 47
Jewett, Mrs. Joseph (Mary), 47
Johns Hopkins Hospital, 159
"Jonathan," ship, 35
Jones, Sir Robert, 159
Joore. *See* Jorisson
Jorisson, Madaline Goorer, 12

Kearny (N. J.), engineer depot, 166
Keene (N. H.), 25
Kelly, Capt. ——, 170
Kennebunkport (Me.). *See* Cape Porpoise
Kenny, ——, 70, 71
Kertland, Philip, 44
Kewanee (Ill.), 11, 133, 138; high school, 134; Tremont Street, 135
Kimball, Abigail, 66
Kimball, Benjamin, 66
Kimball, Caleb, 66
Kimball, Elizabeth, 66
Kimball, Henry, 64, 66
Kimball, Mrs. Henry (Elizabeth Gilbert Rayner), 66
Kimball, Mrs. Henry (Mary Wyatt), 64, 66
Kimball, John, 66
Kimball, Martha, 64, 66
Kimball, Martha, 66
Kimball, Mary, 66
Kimball, Richard, 66
Kimball, Richard (*ca.* 1595–1675), 66, 126
Kimball, Mrs. Richard (Margaret Cole), 66
Kimball, Mrs. Richard (Ursula Scott), 66
Kimball, Sarah, 66
Kimball, Thomas, 66
Kimball, William, 66
Kinderhook (N. Y.), 23, 24
King, Lydia, 95, 99
King Philip's War, soldiers, 112
Kingston (N. Y.), 8, 10, 16, 17, 18, 19; Dutch Church, 4, 5; records, 5n.; Surrogate Court, 9; Reformed Church, 14; burned, 128, 129
Knight, John, 58
Knightsfield (N. Y.), 19
Knox College, 134
Kohl. *See* Cole
Kool, Abraham (bapt. 1741), 8
Kool, Abraham (bapt. 1747), 8
Kool, Abraham (bapt. 1789), 9, 128
Kool, Aeltje, 3
Kool, Appolonia, 3
Kool, Arent (bapt. 1650), 3
Kool, Arent (bapt. 1655), 4
Kool, Barent (bapt. 1684), 5
Kool, Barent Jacobson, 3, 4, 126, 187
Kool, Mrs. Barent Jacobson (Maretje Leenderts), 3
Kool, Benjamin (bapt. 1721), 8
Kool, Benjamin (bapt. 1771), 9, 128
Kool, Catharina (bapt. 1739), 8
Kool, Catharina (bapt. 1776), 9, 128
Kool, Catrina, 8
Kool, Cornelis, 5
Kool, Cornelis (bapt. 1737), 8
Kool, Cornliaatje, 8
Kool, David, 5

Kool, Dievertje, 3
Kool, Elizabeth, 8
Kool, Hermanus (bapt. 1679), 5
Kool, Hermanus (bapt. 1681), 5
Kool, Jacobson Barentson, 3
Kool, Jacobus, 9, 128
KOOL, JOHANNES (bapt. 1714), 5, 8, 18
KOOL, JOHANNES (bapt. 1749), 8, 9, 22
KOOL, JOHANNES (1766–1849). *See* COLE, JOHN
KOOL, MRS. JOHANNES (PIETERNELLA VAN AKEN), 5, 8, 18
KOOL, MRS. JOHANNES (CATHARINA WEIST), 8, 9, 22
Kool, Josephat, 8
Kool, Josias, 8
KOOL, LEENDERT BARENTSON, 3, 4, 5
Kool, Mrs. Leendert Barentson (Maria Cornelis), 3, 5
Kool, Mrs. Leendert Barentson (Annetjen Decker), 5
Kool, Maria (bapt. 1686), 5
Kool, Maria (bapt. 1734), 8
Kool, Maria (bapt. 1753), 8
Kool, Maria (bapt. 1781), 9, 128
Kool, Martinus, 9, 22, 128
Kool, Pieter, 4
Kool, Sara, 8
Kool, Sarah, 9
Kool, Theunis, 4
Kool, Willem (bapt. 1683), 5
KOOL, WILLEM (bapt. 1689), 5, 8, 17
Kool, Willem (bapt. 1726), 8
Kool, Willem (bapt. 1752), 8
Kool, Willem (bapt. 1756), 8
KOOL, MRS. WILLEM (CATRINTJEN DU BOIS), 5, 8, 17
Kool, Zara, 8
Kool. *See also* Cole
Kregier, Capt. Martin, 15
Krypel, Antonie, 12, 13
Krypel, Mrs. Antonie (Maria Blanchan), 13

Labor, H. S. Cole's relations with, 178–180
Lame Deer agency, 142, 143, 144
Lamson. *See* Lawson
Law practice, at St. Paul, 155
Lawson, Margaret, 55, 65
Lazelle, Col. ——, 137
Learned, Abigail, 37
Learned, Benoni, 39
Learned, Bethia, 37
Learned, Elizabeth, 37
Learned, Hanna (b. 1649), 38
LEARNED, HANNAH (1694–1744), 31, 39
LEARNED, ISAAC (bapt. 1624), 37, 38
LEARNED, ISAAC (1655–1737), 31, 38, 39, 40
LEARNED, MRS. ISAAC (SARAH BIGELOW), 39, 40
LEARNED, MRS. ISAAC (MARY STEARNS), 38
Learned, Mary (bapt. 1615), 37
Learned, Mary (b. 1647), 38
Learned, Sarah (bapt. 1608), 37
Learned, Sarah (b. 1653), 39
LEARNED, WILLIAM (1590–1646), 37, 38, 126
Learned, William (b. 1650), 39
Learned, Mrs. William (Goodith), 37
Leenderts, Maretje, 3
Le Hore, Sir William, 102. *See also* Hoar, Hore
Leicester (Mass.), 70, 75, 76; Watson family, 67, 69; vital records, 79
Lenard, James, 106
Leonard, George, 86
Lernot. *See* Learned
Letts. *See* Lits
Lexington (Mass.), battle, 117
Lits, Abraham, 23, 129
Lits, Belitje, 23
LITS, CATHARINA, 9, 23, 128, 129
LITS, DANIEL, 23, 127
Lits, Daniel (bapt. 1767), 23, 129
Lits, Mrs. Daniel (Fenmetje), 23
Lits, David, 23
Lits, Edward, 23, 129
Lits, Helche, 23
Lits, Johanne, 23
Lits, Lea, 23
Lits, Lydia, 129
Lits, Marti, 23
LITS, ROELOF or RULUF, 9, 23, 24, 129
LITS, MRS. ROELOF (SARAH SLUYTER), 9, 23, 24

Little Big Horn River, 140
Littlefield, Anne, 58
Littlefield, Anthony, 57
LITTLEFIELD, EDMUND, 57–59, 126
Littlefield, Mrs. Edmund (Agnes Austin), 58
Littlefield, Elizabeth, 58
Littlefield, Francis, 57, 58
Littlefield, Francis, Jr., 58
LITTLEFIELD, HANNAH, 58, 59
Littlefield, John, 58
Littlefield, Mary, 58
Littlefield, Meribah, 58
Littlefield, Thomas, 58
Livermore, Daniel, 70
Lockard, Margaret, 82
Long Island Medical College, 133
Loomis' School for Girls (St. Paul), 160
Lowe, Mrs. Maria (Maria Kool), 9, 128
Lowe, Pieter Cornellessen, 13
Lowe, Mrs. Pieter Cornellessen (Elizabeth Blanchan), 13
Lowe, Mrs. Sarah (Sarah Kool), 9
Lynds, John, 70
Lynn (Mass.), 44, 50

McCain, Henry P., adjutant general, 161
McCullock, Nancy, 32
Machackemeck (N. Y.), Dutch Church, 8, 9. *See also* Deer Park
Macomber, Abiah, 95
Macomber, Abiel, 87
Macomber, Elijah, 95
MACOMBER, ELIZABETH, 86, 89, 95, 100n.
Macomber, Hannah [?], 95
Macomber, James, 95
MACOMBER, JOHN, 94, 127
MACOMBER, JOHN (1681–1747), 89, 95, 99; gravestone, 94, 96
Macomber, John (b. 1713), 95
MACOMBER, JOHN, JR. (*ca.* 1651–1732), 94, 97
Macomber, Mrs. John (Mary Babcock), 94
Macomber, Mrs. John (Lydia King, Mrs. Nathaniel Williams), 95, 99
MACOMBER, MRS. JOHN (ELIZABETH WILLIAMS), 89, 95, 99, 100n.; gravestone, 94, 96
MACOMBER, MRS. JOHN, JR. (ANNE EVANS), 94, 97
Macomber, Joseph, 95
Macomber, Josiah, 95
Macomber, Mary, 94
Macomber, Nathaniel, 95
Macomber, Samuel, 95
Macomber, Thomas, 95
Macomber, William, 95
Maddox, ——, 139
Mallory family, 25
Mamakating (N. Y.), 15
Mancius, Rev. ——, 24
Marblehead (Mass.), 42
March, Capt. ——, 65
Mariner, Joseph, 69
Marlboro (Mass.), 31, 43, 53; early settlers, 35; proprietors, 35; attacked by Indians, 46
Marriage records, Dutch, 4, 8; Croydon, 33; Watertown, 40; Grafton, 55
Marston, Hannah, 52
Marston, John, 52
Marston, Mrs. John (Hannah), 52
"Mary and John," ship, 50, 60
Massachusetts, settlers, 105
Maston. *See* Marston
Mathews, Lt. ——, 170
Matthysen, Sara, 17
"Mayflower," passengers, 100
Mayflower Society, membership in, 100n.
Mendon (Mass.), 56, 112
Menil-le-Tour (France), field hospital, 163
Mense, Alice, 138
Mense, Augusta, 139
Mense, Charles, 139
Mense, John F., 11, 138, 139, 140
Mense, Mrs. John F. (Sarah Owens), 138, 139
Mense, Mrs. John F. (Mary E. H. Wood), 11, 139; portrait, 140
Mense, Lucinda, 139
Mense, Mary Elizabeth, 11, 138, 139, 162, 181, 183, 186; portrait, 141, 150, 177

Merritt, Gen. Wesley, 150, 152, 155, 157; letter, 151
Merritt, Mrs. Wesley, 150, 155
Middleboro (Mass.), 89, 90, 103, 109, 110, 117, 120; militia, 117
Middlesex County (Mass.), 69; records, 69n., 71, 73
Miles City (Mont.), 154
Miller, Margariet, 24
Mills, Lt. ——, 147
Ming, John, 139
Ming, Mrs. John (Lucinda Mense), 139
Minisink (N. Y.), 8, 18
Minuit, Peter, governor, 3
Mockcliet, John, 106
Moores, John, 106
Morton, Nat, Jr., 87
Munn, Ellen, 119

Narragansett War, soldiers, 39, 41, 109, 110
Neely, Thomas J. B., 139
Neely, Mrs. Thomas J. B. (Augusta Mense), 139
Nelson, John, 69, 70, 72
Nelson, Mrs. John (Mary Orr, Mrs. William Watson), 69, 70, 72, 74, 75
New Amsterdam, 4, 17; Kool family residence, 3; expedition against, 102
New England Historic Genealogical Society, 78
New Netherlands, French reformed congregations, 16
New York (N. Y.), 5, 134; port of, storage facilities in World War, 166–181
Newark Valley (N. Y.), 11, 80, 133, 138; cemetery, 81
Newbury (Mass.), 60, 64, 65
Newland, Henry, 106
Newland, Mary, 92
Newpaltz (N. Y.), 5, 16, 17, 23
Newport (Me.), 58
North Brookfield (Mass.), 81
North River, piers, 164, 166
Northbridge (Mass.), 25, 56
Northern Cheyenne agency. *See* Lame Deer agency
Northern Pacific Railroad, 143
Northwestern Trust Co., organized, 158; presidency, 159
Norton (Mass.), 61
Noyes, Capt. ——, 65
Nurse, Francis, 44
Nurse, Mrs. Francis (Rebecca Towne), 44

O'Brien, Lt. ——, 170
O'Brien, John D., 155
O'Brien, M. J., adjutant general, 185
Oehler, Ira C., 160
Old Dartmouth Historical Society (New Bedford, Mass.), 87, 88
Orange (Mass.), 55, 65
Orr, Mary, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75
Osgood, Abigail (b. 1636), 50
Osgood, Abigail (b. 1673), 51
Osgood, Christopher (d. 1650), 50, 126
Osgood, Christopher (1643–1723), 48, 50, 51, 52
Osgood, Christopher (b. 1675), 51
Osgood, Mrs. Christopher (Hannah Barker), 51, 52
Osgood, Mrs. Christopher (Hannah Belknap), 50, 51
Osgood, Mrs. Christopher (Mary Everatt), 50
Osgood, Mrs. Christopher (Margery Fowler), 50
Osgood, Deborah, 50
Osgood, Dorothy, 51
Osgood, Elizabeth, 50
Osgood, Ezekiel, 51
Osgood, Hannah, 48, 51
Osgood, Mary, 50
Osgood, Mary (b. 1665), 51
Osgood, Thomas, 50
Owego (N. Y.), 25, 133
Owego Free Academy, 134
Owens, Sarah, 138, 139
Oxford (Mass.), 31, 41, 42, 43, 53

Pabodie, Elizabeth, 101
Paddock, Alice, 120, 121
Paddock, John, 121
Paddock, Mary, 121

PADDOCK, ROBERT (d. 1650), 120, 121, 126
Paddock, Robert (b. 1634), 121
Paddock, Mrs. Robert (Mary), 121
Paddock, Susanna, 121
Paddock, Zachariah, 121
Padelford, Seth, 87
Paine, Hannah, 107
Palatinate. *See* Germany
Palmer, A. Mitchell, 164
Patterson, James, 73
Patterson, Robert, 73
Paull, John, 86
Peirce, Abial, 117
Peirce, Abigail, 116
Peirce, Abigail (b. 1798), 118
Peirce, Abraham (b. 1638), 108
PEIRCE, ABRAHAM (d. 1673), 108, 126
Peirce, Alice, 108
Peirce, Betsey, 118
Peirce, Ebenezer, 116
Peirce, Elisha, 116
Peirce, Elizabeth, 117
PEIRCE, ELKANAH, 116, 117, 121
Peirce, Elkanah (b. 1774), 117
PEIRCE, MRS. ELKANAH (HANNAH EDDY), 117, 121
Peirce, Eunice (b. 1743), 117
Peirce, Eunice (b. 1787), 118
Peirce, Freeman, 117
PEIRCE, HANNAH, 80, 90, 117; gravestone, 91, 91n.
Peirce, Isaac (b. 1705), 116
PEIRCE, ISAAC, SR. (1661–1732), 103, 108, 116
PEIRCE, ISAAC, JR. (d. 1757), 109, 116, 118
Peirce, Mrs. Isaac, Sr. (Alice Chantley), 109, 116
Peirce, Mrs. Isaac, Jr. (Abigail), 116
PEIRCE, MRS. ISAAC, JR. (JUDITH BOOTH), 109, 116, 118
Peirce, Mrs. Isaac, Jr. (Deliverance Holloway), 116
Peirce, James, 118
PEIRCE, CAPT. JAMES PRENTICE, 90, 117
Peirce, Mrs. James Prentice (Abigail Smith), 117
Peirce, Job, 89, 117
Peirce, Mrs. Job (Elizabeth Rounsevell), 86, 89
Peirce, Judith (b. 1709), 117
Peirce, Judith (b. 1761), 117
Peirce, Lydia, 109
Peirce, Martin, 118
Peirce, Mary (daughter of Abraham), 108
Peirce, Mary (daughter of Isaac), 109
Peirce, Mercy, 109
Peirce, Patience, 117
Peirce, Phebe, 117
Peirce, Polly, 89, 118
Peirce, Rebecca, 108
PEIRCE, REBECCA or REBEKAH (d. 1765), 103, 109; gravestone 95, 96
Peirce, Roba, 117
Peirce, Sarah, 109
Peirce, Stephen, 118
Peirce, Thomas, 109
Pelham (N. H.), 67, 78, 79
Pelham Center (N. H.), graveyard, 77
Pershing, Gen. John J., 181; sails for France, 163
Petersham (Mass.), 65
Phillips, Mrs. Mary, 112
Pierson, Peter, 109
Plymouth (Mass.), 92, 100, 108, 110, 119, 120, 121
Pond, Abigail, 125
Pond, Caleb, 125
POND, DANIEL (d. 1698), 122, 124, 125
Pond, Daniel, 125
Pond, Daniel (b. 1663), 125
Pond, Mrs. Daniel (Ann Edwards), 125
POND, MRS. DANIEL (ABIGAIL SHEPARD), 124, 125
Pond, Ephraim, 125
POND, HANNAH, 122, 125
Pond, Jabez, 125
Pond, John (b. 1627), 124
Pond, John, 125
Pond, Joshua, 125
Pond, Mary, 124
Pond, Rachel, 125
Pond, Robert, 124
POND, ROBERT (d. 1637), 124, 125, 126
Pond, Robert (b. 1667), 125
Pond, Mrs. Robert (Mary), 124

Pond, Sarah, 125
Pond, William, 124
Pond, William (b. 1669), 125
Port Jervis (N. Y.), 18
Port Newark, U. S. army base, 166, 167, 171
Porter, Dennis, 10, 134
Porter, Mrs. Dennis (Caroline Cole), 10, 134
Porter, Elizabeth, 105, 106
Porter, John, 105
Portsmouth (N. H.), 42, 65
Pratt, Joshua, 108
Pratt, Maj. Stewart C., 170, 171, 173
Price, Dr. ——, 147
"Primrose," ship, 97
Princess Anne (Md.), 139
Princeton (Ill.), 134
Providence (R. I.), founded, 105

Quakers, 39, 92, 116, 117; persecuted, 109
Queen Anne's War, soldiers, 95

Raritan River Supply Depot, 172
Rawson Brook Cemetery (Leicester, Mass.), 75
Rayner, Elizabeth Gilbert, 66
Reed, Jonas, 67, 77
Reformed Church (Rhinebeck, N. Y.), 22
Rehoboth (Mass.), 61, 62, 120
Reinhardt, Maj. F. A., 170, 171
Republican party, H. S. Cole's affiliation with, 186
Revolutionary War, soldiers, 10, 32, 43, 55, 117, 129; battles, 117, 128
Rhinebeck (N. Y.), 8; churches, 21, 22
Rhode Island, 106; settlers, 105
Rice, Edward, 72
Richardson, Fred, 80, 81
Richardson, Mrs. Fred (Mary Watson), 80, 81
Richardson, Mrs. Fred (Phebe Watson), 80, 81
Richardson, Heman, 77
Richardson, Sue, 67, 81
Richford (N. Y.), 11, 79, 80
Richmond, Abigail, 115
Richmond, Ebenezer, 115
Richmond, Edward, 101, 115
Richmond, Edward (b. 1632), 114
Richmond, John (b. Bridgewater), 115
Richmond, John (b. Taunton), 115
RICHMOND, COL. JOHN (*ca.* 1594–1664), 114, 126
RICHMOND, JOHN, JR. (1627–1715), 101, 112, 114
RICHMOND, MRS. JOHN (ABIGAIL ROGERS), 101, 114
Richmond, Joseph, 101, 115
Richmond, Mary (b. 1639), 114
RICHMOND, MARY (1654–1732), 111, 112, 115; gravestone, 112, 113
Richmond, Samuel, 115
Richmond, Sarah, 115
Richmond, Sarah (b. 1638), 114
Richmond, Susanna, 115
Richmond, Thomas, 115
Rochester (N. Y.), 8, 17, 19
Rockford (Mich.), 134
Rockingham County (N. H.), 78
ROGERS, ABIGAIL, 101, 114
Rogers, Ann, 101
ROGERS, ELIZABETH, 95, 99, 100n., 101, 101n.
Rogers, Elizabeth, 101
Rogers, Rev. Ezekiel, 47
Rogers, Hannah, 101
Rogers, John, 101
ROGERS, JOHN (d. *ca.* 1691), 99, 100, 101n., 114; will, 101
Rogers, John (1640–1732), 101
Rogers, Mrs. John (Ann Churchman), 100
Rogers, Mrs. John (Elizabeth Pabodie), 101
Rogers, Joseph, 100
Rogers, Ruth, 101
Rogers, Sarah, 101
ROGERS, THOMAS, 100, 101n., 126, 187
Romp, Sergeant ——, 12
"Rotterdam," steamship, 183
Roundsvell. *See* Rounsevell
Rounsevell, Abbie, 90
Rounsevell, Abiatha, 87, 89, 90, 118
Rounsevell, Mrs. Abiatha (Polly Peirce), 89, 118

Rounsevell, Asenath, 87, 89
Rounsevell, Betsey (1803–33), 80, 87, 90, 100n.; gravestone, 91, 91n.
Rounsevell, Bradford, 87, 89, 90
Rounsevell, Elizabeth, 86, 89
Rounsevell, Emeline, 90
Rounsevell, Joanna, 89
Rounsevell, John, 86, 87
Rounsevell, Joseph, 86, 89
Rounsevell, Levi, 86, 89
Rounsevell, Mary, 86, 87
Rounsevell, Philip, 86, 87
Rounsevell, Philip (1678–1763), 87, 89, 93, 127; gravestone, 85, 86; will, 86
Rounsevell, Mrs. Philip (Mary Howland), 87, 93; gravestone, 85, 86
Rounsevell, Mrs. Philip (Rachel), gravestone, 85
Rounsevell, Roxana, 90; gravestone, 91, 91n.
Rounsevell, Samuel, 87, 89, 90
Rounsevell, Susannah, 87
Rounsevell, Sylvester (1741–43), 86, 89
Rounsevell, Sylvester (b. 1772), 87, 89, 90
Rounsevell, William I, 87; letter, 88, 89
Rounsevell, William II, 87, 89, 95, 100n.; gravestone, 85, 86; estate, 86
Rounsevell, William III, 86, 89, 100n., 104; gravestone, 86, 87; estate, 87
Rounsevell, William IV, 80, 87, 89, 90, 117, 118; home, 90; gravestone, 90, 91, 91n.
Rounsevell, William (b. 1812), 90
Rounsevell, Mrs. William II (Elizabeth Macomber), 86, 89, 95, 100n.
Rounsevell, Mrs. William III (Rebecca Hoar), 89, 104; gravestone, 86, 87
Rounsevell, Mrs. William III (Gabriella de Moranville), 89; gravestone, 86
Rounsevell, Mrs. William IV (Mary Howland), 90
Rounsevell, Mrs. William IV (Hannah Peirce), 80, 90, 117; gravestone, 91, 91n.
Rounsevell (France), 86n.
Rounsevell Cemetery (East Freetown, Mass.), 85, 86, 87
Rounsevell family, origin of name, 85n.
Rounsevell line, chart, 84
Rounsevill. *See* Rounsevell
Rounseville. *See* Rounsevell
Rowley (Mass.), 47
Roxbury (Mass.), 122
Royalston (Mass.), 31, 32, 33, 43; records, 25; census, 26
Ruger, Brig. Gen. Thomas H., 144, 146, 147, 148, 150; staff, 148
Ruggles, Rachel, 61, 62
Russell, Ralph, 106
Rutland (Mass.), 67, 77, 79, 82

Saconset (Mass.), 108
Sage, Mrs. Russell, 141
"St. Jan Baptist," ship, 14
St. Louis (Mo.), 11, 139; law practice in, 155
St. Nicholas Church (Yarmouth, England), 44
St. Paul (Minn.), 11, 144, 147; Haydn S. Cole's home, 155, 186
"St. Paul," steamship, 161, 162, 163
St. Paul City and County Hospital, 159
St. Paul Fire and Marine Insurance Co., 159
St. Paul Trust Co., Haydn S. Cole's presidency, 157
Salem (Mass.), 42, 50, 53, 54, 55, 59; witches, 44, 45
Salem End (Mass.). *See* Framingham
Salisbury (Mass.), 60, 61
Salisbury Church, 60
Samson. *See* Lawson
Sargant, Lidia, 75
Savery, Elizabeth, 120
Savery, Thomas, 120
Schaester, ——, 21
Schoonhoven, Margaret, 13
Schreiter, Albert, 21
Scituate (Mass.), 102, 116
Scolley, James, 69

Scotland, ancestors from, 74
Scott, Dr. George H., 80, 138
Scott, Mrs. George H. (Ruth Watson), 80, 81, 138
Scott, Harmon, 138
Scott, Henry, 66
Scott, Mrs. Henry (Martha), 66
Scott, Minnie, 138
Scott, Ursula, 66
Sedalia (Mo.), 138
Shanks, Gen. David C., 181, 183
Shawangunk Church (N. Y.), 9, 23
Shelton, Maj. Nathan, 170
SHEPARD, ABIGAIL, 124, 125
Shepard, Deborah, 124
SHEPARD, EDWARD, 124, 125, 127
Shepard, Mrs. Edward (Mary, Mrs. Robert Pond), 124
Shepard, Mrs. Edward (Violet), 124
Shepard, Elizabeth, 124
Shepard, John, 124
Shepard, Sarah, 124
Shephard, Lt. George, 170
Sherborn (Mass.), 39
Sheshequin (Pa.), 10, 134
Shipping Control Committee, organized, 169
SHUMWAY, HEPZIBAH, 31, 32, 41
Shumway, John, 41
SHUMWAY, PETER (1635–95), 41, 127
SHUMWAY, PETER (1678–1751), 31, 41
Shumway, Mrs. Peter (Frances), 41
Shumway, Mrs. Peter (Maria Smith), 41
Simonds, R. G., assistant chief of embarkation, 168
Sioux Falls (S. D.), constitutional convention, 149
Sioux Indians, 144
Slater, Levi, 90
Slavins, Col. Thomas H., depot quartermaster, 175
Slero, Mathew, 73
Slocum, Gen. ——, 141
Slocum, Lt. ——, 141
Sluyter, Abraham, 24
Sluyter, Benjamin, 24
Sluyter, Cornelia, 24
SLUYTER, EDWARD, 23, 24
Sluyter, Mrs. Edward (Lea Van Schuyven), 23, 24
Sluyter, Lena, 24
SLUYTER, SARAH or ZARA, 9, 23, 24
Sluyter, Wilhelmus, 24
SLUYTER, WILLIAM, 24, 127
Sluyter, Mrs. William (Margariet Miller), 24
Sluyter, Mrs. William (Sarah Wielaar), 24
Sluyter, Zacharias, 24
Slyter. *See* Sluyter
Smith, Abigail, 117
Smith, Andrew, 82
Smith, Ephraim, 83
Smith, Esther, 27, 33
Smith, George, 82
SMITH, JAMES, 82, 127
Smith, James (b. 1755), 83
SMITH, JAMES, JR. (1722–87), 82
Smith, Mrs. James (Margaret), 82
Smith, Mrs. James, Jr. (Margaret Lockard), 82
Smith, John, 82
Smith, Lockart or Lockert, 77, 83
Smith, Mrs. Lockart (Sally Watson), 77, 78
Smith, Margaret, 82
Smith, Maria, 41
Smith, Martha, 82
Smith, Mary, 83
Smith, Rebekah, 83
Smith, Richard, 106
Smith, Samuel, 41
Smith, Mrs. Samuel (Mary), 41
SMITH, SUSANNA, 77, 79, 83
Snake River, irrigation project, 160
Soldiers, Revolutionary War, 10, 32, 43, 55, 117, 129; Civil War, 10, 134; Esopus massacre, 15; Cromwell's army, 19; War of 1812, 25, 33; colonial service, 31, 39, 41, 51, 52, 65; English, 47; French and Indian War, 89; Queen Anne's War, 95; expedition against Dutch, 102; Plymouth colony, 108; Narragansett War, 39, 41, 109, 110; King Philip's War, 112; Indian wars, 143–147
South Dakota, mapped, 148; constitutional convention, 149; army posts, 150
Southgate, James, 69, 71

Southgate, Richard, 69, 71, 73
Spanish-American War, 157
Spencer (Mass.), 78; cemetery, 73
Spooner, Alden, 87
Springfield (Mass.), 33
Squire, Elizabeth, 62
SQUIRE, GRIZELL, 61, 62
Squire, Jane, 62
Squire, John, 62
SQUIRE, PHILIP, 61, 62, 127
Squire, Philip (b. 1671), 62
Squire, Mrs. Philip (Margaret), 62
Squire, Mrs. Philip (Rachel Ruggles), 61, 62
Squire, Rachel, 62
Squire, William, 62
Stafford, Pascal, 138
Stafford, Mrs. Pascal (Alice Mense), 138
Standish, Miles, 102, 108
Staples, Mrs. Mary (Mary Macomber), 94
Staples Street Cemetery (East Taunton, Mass.), 94, 95, 96, 104
Stearns, Abigail, 38
Stearns, Anna, 38
Stearns, Elizabeth, 38
STEARNS, ISAAC (d. 1671), 37, 38
Stearns, Isaac, Jr., 38
Stearns, Mrs. Isaac (Mary), 38
Stearns, John, 38
STEARNS, MARY, 38
Stearns, Samuel, 38
Stearns, Sarah, 38
Stevens, O'Brien, Cole, and Albrecht, law firm, 155
Stiles, Abigail, 129
Stiles, Henry, 9, 129
Stiles, Henry, Jr., 129
STILES, MRS. HENRY (CATHARINA LITS), 9, 23, 128, 129
Stiles, James, 129
Stiles, Sally, 129
Stone, Simeon, 77
Stratton, Samuel, Sr., 77
Stratton, Sarah, 77; gravestone, 78
Sturgis, S. D., 153
Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, 12
Sudbury (Mass.), 29, 30, 53; early settlers, 35; records, 36
Suffield (Conn.), 123
Sulphur Springs District (Nichols, Tioga County, N. Y.), cemetery, 26, 33
Summers Street Cemetery (Taunton, Mass.), 113
Sutton (Mass.), 31, 33, 53, 55, 56, 61, 65; census, 27; vital records, 32; settlers, 43, 54
Swansea (Mass.), 62, 63, 119, 120, 121
Syracuse University. *See* Geneva Medical College

Taft, Prof. ——, 135
Tappan, Riley, 80
Tappan, Mrs. Riley (Jane Eliza Watson), 80
Tate, Lt. ——, 147
Taunton (Mass.), 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 111, 112, 114; records, 86n.
Taylor, Earl, 81
Taylor, Sarah, 119
Tenney, Hannah, 65
Terry, Mrs. Ann (Ann Rogers, Mrs. Ann Tisdale), 101
Thacher, Rhodolphus, 101
Third United States Infantry, 138; at Fort Snelling, 147
Thomas, J. H., 179, 180
Thomson-Houston Electric Co., northwest agency, 154
Tioga County (N. Y.), 10, 33; census reports, 26
Tisdale, Mrs. Ann (Ann Rogers), 101
Tisdale, John, 101
Tisdall. *See* Tisdale
Tompkins County (N. Y.), 90
Tonnes, C. C., 35
Topsfield (Mass.), 41, 44, 45, 52
Towanda (Pa.), 10
Towne, Edmund, 44
Towne, Jacob, 44
Towne, John, 44
Towne, Joseph, 44
Towne, Mary, 44
Towne, Rebecca, 44
TOWNE, SARAH, 44, 45, 59
Towne, Susanna, 44
TOWNE, WILLIAM, 44, 45, 126

Towne, Mrs. William (Joanna Blessing), 44
Towne family, 42, 53
Trowbridge, E. O., 11
Trowbridge, Mrs. E. O. (Mayte Cole), 11, 133, 134, 138; portrait, 141, 151
Trumbull, Joseph, 59
Trumbull, Mrs. Joseph (Mary Cloyes), 59
Turck, Paulus, 3
Turck, Mrs. Paulus (Aeltje Kool), 3
Turner, Jane, 111, 112
Turner, John, 112
Twenty-sixth Infantry Regiment, 163
Twin Falls North Side Land and Water Co., 159
Twiss, Rebecca, 54, 55

Ulster County (N. Y.), 5, 8, 17
Unadilla (Mich.), 80
United States Army, Haydn S. Cole's service in, 138–153, 161
United States Military Academy, 135–137; class of *1885*, 137
University of Illinois, 135
University of Minnesota, teaching of military science, 157
Upham, Capt. ——, 147
Upshaw, Maj. R. L., Indian agent, 143, 144, 145
Upshaw, Mrs. R. L., 145
Uxbridge (Mass.), 31

Van Aken, Cornelius, 8, 18, 19
Van Aken, Mrs. Cornelius (Zara Westbrook), 8, 18, 19; gravestone, 18
Van Aken, Marinus, 18, 127
Van Aken, Mrs. Marinus (Pieternel De Puy), 18
Van Aken, Pieternella, 5, 8, 18
Van Curler, Jacob, 3
Van der Cuyl, Annetjen Cornelis, 17
Van der Cuyl, Cornelis Barentsen, 17
Van der Cuyl, Mrs. Cornelis Barentsen (Lysbet Arents), 17
Van der Schuiven. *See* Van Schuyven
Van Ecke, Pieter, 18
Van Etten, Jacob, 19
Van Etten, Mrs. Jacob (Antie Westbrook), 19
Van Imbroeck, Mrs. Dr. ——, 15
Van Schuyven, Lea, 23, 24
Vernige, John, 62
Vernoy, Cornelia, 17
Vernoy, Cornelis Cornellisen, 17, 127
Vernoy, Mrs. Cornelis Cornellisen (Annetjen Cornelis Van der Cuyl), 17
Viles, Dinah, 67, 78, 79
Vrolich. *See* Frolich

Wadsworth, Elisha, 101
Wadsworth, Mary, 101
Wainwright, Lt. ——, 147
Wakefield, John, 58
Wakefield, Mrs. John (Elizabeth Littlefield), 58
Wales, ancestors from, 98
Walker, Aaron (*ca.* 1782–1863), 10, 33, 56; parentage, 25–29, 34; gravestone, 26; land transfers, 28
Walker, Aaron, Jr., 34
Walker, Mrs. Aaron (Prudence Elliot), 10, 25, 26, 33, 56
Walker, Abigail, 30
Walker, Asa, 27, 30
Walker, Daniel, 30
Walker, David, 30
Walker, Elias, 27
Walker, Elijah, 26, 31, 32
Walker, Mrs. Elijah (Abigail Hill), 26
Walker, Elizabeth, 30
Walker, Gideon, 27
Walker, Gideon, Jr. (b. 1782), 27
Walker, Mrs. Hanna, will, 29
Walker, Hannah (b. 1668), 30
Walker, Hannah (b. 1669), 30
Walker, Hannah (b. 1705), 30
Walker, Hannah (b. 1754), 31
Walker, Henry, 34
Walker, Hepzibah, 31
Walker, James, 27
Walker, Jason, 31
Walker, Jesurun, 31

Walker, Joab, 34
Walker, John, 30n.
Walker, John (b. 1713), 31
Walker, Jonah, 27
Walker, Levina, 34
Walker, Lucy, 34
Walker, Lydia, 34
Walker, Martha (daughter of Thomas), 31
Walker, Martha (daughter of Obadiah), 32
Walker, Mary (daughter of Thomas), 31
Walker, Mary (daughter of Aaron), 34
Walker, Mercy, 34
Walker, Molly, 31
Walker, Moses, 27, 34
WALKER, MOSES (1761–1822), 26, 27, 29, 31, 32, 34, 43; land transfers, 28; Revolutionary soldier, 33; grave, 33
Walker, Moses (b. *ca.* 1855), 34
WALKER, MRS. MOSES (TABITHA BARTON), 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 43
Walker, Mrs. Moses (Esther Smith), 27, 33
WALKER, OBADIAH (1691–1760), 30, 31, 39
WALKER, OBADIAH (1721–1810), 26, 27, 31, 32, 41; land transfer, 32
Walker, Obadiah (b. 1745), 31, 32
WALKER, MRS. OBADIAH (HANNAH LEARNED), 31, 39
Walker, Mrs. Obadiah (Nancy McCullock), 32
WALKER, MRS. OBADIAH (HEPZIBAH SHUMWAY), 31, 32, 41
Walker, Mrs. Obadiah (Mrs. Eunice White), 31
Walker, Peter, 27, 33, 34
Walker, Philip, 34
Walker, Rebecca, 27, 33
Walker, Reuben, 26, 31
Walker, Rial, 25, 26, 28, 33, 34
Walker, Roswell, 34
Walker, Ruel, 34
Walker, Samuel, 30
Walker, Sarah (b. 1677), 30
Walker, Sarah (b. 1746), 31
Walker, Susan, 34
WALKER, SYLVIA, 9, 10, 34
Walker, Tabarh [?], 27
WALKER, THOMAS, 29, 127
Walker, Thomas, 62
WALKER, THOMAS (1664–1717), 30, 36
Walker, Thomas (b. 1688), 30, 31
Walker, Thomas (b. 1743), 31
Walker, Mrs. Thomas (Anne), 29
Walker, Mrs. Thomas (Mary), 29, 30
WALKER, MRS. THOMAS (MARTHA HOW), 30, 36
Walker, William, 30
Wallkill River Valley (N. Y.), 16
War of 1812, soldiers, 25, 33
Warren, Daniel, 39
Warren, Elizabeth, 39
WARREN, JOHN (1585–1667), 39, 40, 126
Warren, John (b. 1622), 39
Warren, Mrs. John (Margaret), 39
WARREN, MARY, 39, 40
Warren (R. I.), 72
Warwick (R. I.), Indian battle, 109
Washington (Mo.), 138
Washington Street Cemetery (Geneva, N. Y.), 128n.
Waters, William, 62
Watertown (Mass.), 37, 39, 40, 57, 59, 66
WATSON, BESSIE ROUNSEVELL, 10, 11, 67, 80, 100n., 133, 134, 138; portrait, 134, 140
Watson, Daniel, 76
Watson, Easter or Este, 82
Watson, Elizabeth (b. 1710), 69, 71, 72, 74, 75
Watson, Elizabeth (b. 1723), 76
Watson, Emory, 80
Watson, Harmon, 80
Watson, James Lockhart, 80
Watson, Jane (b. 1778), 77, 78
Watson, Jane (b. 1810), 80
Watson, Jane Eliza, 80
Watson, Jennie. *See* Watson, Ruth
WATSON, JOHN (1675–1769), 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 81, 127; will, 81, 82; gravestone, 81
Watson, John (1715–95), 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 78

Watson, John (d. 1789), 78, 79
Watson, John (b. 1726), 82
WATSON, JOHN (1730–1815), 67, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82; gravestone, 77, 79
Watson, John (b. 1747), 78
Watson, John (b. 1803), 80
WATSON, JOHN, JR. (1765–1850), 67, 77, 78, 79, 83
Watson, Mrs. John (Elizabeth), 76, 81; gravestone, 81
Watson, Mrs. John (Mary Blair), 78
Watson, Mrs. John (Sarah Stratton), 77; gravestone, 78
Watson, Mrs. John (Dinah Viles), 67, 78, 79
WATSON, MRS. JOHN (THANKFUL WATSON), 67, 76, 77, 79, 82
WATSON, MRS. JOHN, JR. (SUSANNA SMITH), 77, 79, 83
Watson, Johnson, 75; gravestone, 75
Watson, Mrs. Johnson (Lidia Sargant), 75
Watson, Margarette, 69
Watson, Mary (b. 1793), 80
Watson, Mary (b. 1842), 80, 81
Watson, Mathew, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
Watson, Oliver, 69, 73, 74
Watson, Oliver (1717–1804), 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
Watson, Patrick, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
Watson, Phebe, 80, 81
Watson, Rebecca (b. 1732), 82
Watson, Rebecca (b. 1791), 80
Watson, Robert, 69
Watson, Robert (son of Oliver), 73
Watson, Robert (1730–1767), 81, 82; gravestone, 81
Watson, Mrs. Robert (Mehitable), 73
Watson, Ruth or Jennie, 80, 81, 138
Watson, Sally or Sarah (b. 1766), 77, 78
WATSON, SAMUEL (1698–1776), 67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79; gravestone, 75, 76
Watson, Samuel (b. 1728), 76
Watson, Mrs. Samuel (Margaret Gray), 67, 73, 75, 78, 79; gravestone, 75, 76
Watson, Samuel Smith (b. 1763), 77, 78
WATSON, SAMUEL SMITH (1800–85), 67, 74, 80, 90, 133; portrait, 80; home, 81
Watson, Mrs. Samuel Smith (Jerusha Harmon), 80
WATSON, MRS. SAMUEL SMITH (BETSEY ROUNSEVELL), 80, 90, 100n.; gravestone, 91, 91n.
Watson, Sarah (b. 1708), 71, 72, 74, 75
Watson, Sarah (b. 1728), 82
Watson, Sarah or Sally (b. 1796), 80
Watson, Susan (b. 1788), 80
Watson, Susan (1831–60), 80
WATSON, THANKFUL (*ca.* 1737–69), 67, 76, 77, 79, 82
Watson, Thankful (b. 1774), 77, 78
Watson, William (b. 1713), 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
WATSON, WILLIAM (d. 1720), 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 79, 127; estate, 70–72, 82n.
Watson, William (b. 1724), 82
Watson, William (b. 1725), 76
Watson, Mrs. William (Mary Orr), 69, 70, 72, 74, 75
Watson line, chart, 68
"Wayside Inn," built, 36
Weist, Anna Elizabeth, 21
Weist, Appolonia (bapt. 1735), 21, 22
Weist, Appolonia (bapt. 1744), 21, 22
WEIST, CATHARINA, 8, 9, 22
WEIST, CONRAD, 21, 127
Weist, Mrs. Conrad (Maria Appolonia Abel), 21
Weist, Elizabeth, 22
Weist, Eva, 22
WEIST, JOHANNES, 8, 21, 22
Weist, Johannes, 22
WEIST, MRS. JOHANNES (CATHARINA FROLICH), 8, 21, 22
Weist, Petrus, 22
Wells (Me.), 58, 59
Wenham (Mass.), 64
Wessendorf, Capt. ——, 139
West, Ebenezer, 63
WEST, ELIZABETH, 55, 61, 62, 63
West, Henry, 63
WEST, JOHN, 61, 62, 127

West, John (b. 1679), 63
West, Mrs. John (Mehitable), 61, 62
West, Mehitable, 63
West, William, 63
West Camp (N. Y.), 22
West Camp Church, records, 22
West India Co., 3
Westbrook, Anthony, 19
Westbrook, Antie, 19
Westbrook, Cornelius, 19
Westbrook, Dirck, 19
Westbrook, Dirk, 19
WESTBROOK, JOHANNES, 18, 19, 20
Westbrook, Johannes, 19
WESTBROOK, MRS. JOHANNES (MAGDALENA DECKER), 19, 20
WESTBROOK, JONATHAN, 19, 127
Westbrook, Ursula, 19
WESTBROOK, ZARA OF SARAH, 8, 18, 19; gravestone, 18
Wethersfield (Conn.), 123
Weymouth (Mass.), 100
Wheeler, Abigail, 60
Wheeler, Adam, 60
Wheeler, Ann, 60, 64
Wheeler, Ann (b. 1667), 60, 61
Wheeler, Ann (b. 1704), 61
Wheeler, Benjamin, 61
Wheeler, David, 60
Wheeler, Edward, 60
Wheeler, Elizabeth, 60
Wheeler, Elizabeth (b. 1717), 61
Wheeler, George, 60
WHEELER, HANNAH, 55, 62
WHEELER, HENRY, 60
Wheeler, Henry (b. 1659), 60
Wheeler, Henry (b. 1719), 61
Wheeler, Mrs. Henry (Abigail Allen), 60
WHEELER, JAMES (1667–1740), 60, 61, 62
WHEELER, JAMES (1697–1753), 55, 61, 63
Wheeler, James (b. 1721), 62
Wheeler, Mrs. James (Elizabeth Brintnel), 61
WHEELER, MRS. JAMES (GRIZELL SQUIRE), 61, 62
WHEELER, MRS. JAMES (ELIZABETH WEST), 55, 61, 62, 63
Wheeler, Jeremiah (b. 1677), 61
Wheeler, Jeremiah (b. 1731), 62
Wheeler, John, 60
WHEELER, JOHN (1618–70), 60, 64, 126
Wheeler, John (b. 1726), 62
Wheeler, Mrs. John (Anne Yeomans), 60
Wheeler, Josiah, 61
Wheeler, Mary (b. 1685), 61
Wheeler, Mary (b. 1694), 61
Wheeler, Mehitable, 62
Wheeler, Mercy, 60
Wheeler, Moses, 61
Wheeler, Nathaniel (b. 1675), 61
Wheeler, Nathaniel (b. 1728), 62
Wheeler, Philip, 61
Wheeler, Rachel, 61
Wheeler, Roger, 60
Wheeler, Ruth, 61
Wheeler, Squire, 61
Wheeler, Thomas, 60
Wheeler, William, 60
Wheeler, William (b. 1663), 61
Wheeler, William (b. 1691), 61
Wheelwright, John, 57, 105; banishment, 37
White, Mrs. Eunice, 31
Wielaar, Sarah or Zara, 24
Wieler, Francyntjen, 24
Wiest. *See* Weist
Wilbore, Hana, 107
Wilbore, Joseph, 105, 106
Wilbore, Joseph (b. 1670), 107
Wilbore, Mary, 107
Wilbore, Rebeckah, 107
Wilbore, Samuel, 105, 106
WILBORE, SAMUEL (1585–1656), 105, 126
Wilbore, Samuel (b. 1663), 107
Wilbore, Mrs. Samuel (Ann Bradford), 105, 106
Wilbore, Mrs. Samuel (Elizabeth Porter), 105, 106
WILBORE, SARAH, 103, 107
WILBORE, SHADRACK, 103, 105, 106
Wilbore, Mrs. Shadrack (Mary Dean), 107
Wilbore, Mrs. Shadrack (Hannah Paine), 107
Wilbur. *See* Wilbore
Wildwyck (N. Y.). *See* Kingston

Williams, Ann, 98
Williams, Benjamin, 99
WILLIAMS, ELIZABETH (1686–1732), 89, 95, 99, 100n.; gravestone, 94, 96
Williams, Elizabeth, 98
Williams, Hannah, 99
Williams, Jane, 98
Williams, John, 98
Williams, John (b. 1675), 99
Williams, Joseph, 98
Williams, Nathaniel (b. 1679), 95, 99
WILLIAMS, NATHANIEL (d. 1692), 95, 98, 99, 101, 101n.
Williams, Mrs. Nathaniel (Lydia King), 95, 99
WILLIAMS, MRS. NATHANIEL (ELIZABETH ROGERS), 95, 99, 100n., 101, 101n.
WILLIAMS, RICHARD, 98, 127
Williams, Mrs. Richard (Frances Deighton), 98
Williams, Samuel, 98
Williams, Thomas, 98
WILLIAMS, WILLIAM, 98
Wills and estates, John Cole, 9; Matthys Blanchan, 13; Cornelis Cornellisen Vernoy, 17; Johannes Westbrook, 19; Mrs. Hanna Walker, 29; Thomas Walker, 30; John How, 35; Mrs. John Burg, 38; Isaac Learned, 38; Isaac Stearns, 38; John Bigelow, 40; Peter Shumway (1635–95), 41; Peter Shumway (1678–1751), 41; Mrs. Peter Shumway (Frances), 41; Samuel Barton, 43; John Wood, 46; Christopher Osgood, 50; Edmund Littlefield, 58; Mrs. Edmund Littlefield, 58; Peter Cloves, 59; William Allen, 60; John Wheeler, 60; Aquila Chase, 64; John Watson (1730–1815), 67, 78; William Watson, 69, 70–72, 74, 75, 82n.; Oliver Watson, 73, 74; John Watson (1675–1769), 81, 82; Philip Rounsevell, 86, 87; William Rounsevell II, 86; William Rounsevell III, 87; Henry Howland, 92; Samuel Howland, 92; John Macomber, 94; John Macomber, Jr., 95; John Bancks, 97; John Deighton, 98; Jane Williams, 98; William Williams, 98; John Rogers, 99, 100, 101, 114; Nathaniel Williams, 99; Samuel Wilbore, 105; Abraham Peirce, 108; Thomas Caswell, 111; Isaac Peirce, Jr., 116; Daniel Pond, 125; John F. Mense, 139
Winslow, Mary, 50
Winthrop, Gov. John, 37, 54, 124
Wist. *See* Weist
Witchcraft, Salem, 44, 45
Witter, Daniel P., 79
Woburn (Mass.), 38; First Church, 37
Wolburg, Lt. David B., 170
Wood, Capt. Isaac, 117
Wood, John, 46
Wood, Mrs. John (Mary), 46
Wood, Mary, 46
Wood, Mary E. H., 11, 139; portrait, 140
Wood, William T., 139
Wood, Mrs. William T. (—— Maddox), 139
Worcester (Mass.), records, 25; probate office, 76
Worcester County (Mass.), records, 81, 82n.
World War, Haydn S. Cole's service, 161–182; armistice signed, 181
Wright, ——, assistant adjutant general, 162
Wuest. *See* Weist
Wüst. *See* Weist
Wyatt, John, 66
Wyatt, Mrs. John (Mary), 66
Wyatt, Mary, 64, 66
Wylie, Lt. ——, 180

Yellowstone National Park, 148
Yeomans, Anne, 60

2910